

**NO FEAR**  
**TABLE OF CONTENTS**

Chapter One  
**God’s Perfect Love Casts Out All Fear**..... 2

Chapter Two  
**Understanding Perfect Love** ..... 14

Chapter Three  
**Testimonies by the Holy Spirit** ..... 24

Chapter Four  
**Face the Fear** ..... 29

Chapter Five  
**In God Is Security** ..... 43

Chapter Six  
**The Righteous are Bold as a Lion**..... 50

Chapter Seven  
**How to Deal with Crisis**..... 65

Chapter Eight  
**Stability through Peace**..... 82

Chapter Nine  
**Fix Your Thoughts on God** ..... 87

Chapter Ten  
**Cling to God**..... 97

Chapter Eleven  
**Psalm 23** ..... 106

Chapter Twelve  
**Relationships** ..... 114

Chapter Thirteen  
**Stand and Overcome**..... 131

Chapter Fourteen  
**Anti-Fear Teaching**..... 141

Chapter Fifteen  
**The Fear for Your Life**..... 155

Chapter Sixteen  
**Keep the Faith, Trust God** ..... 165

Chapter Seventeen  
**Keys to Overcome Poverty Thinking** ..... 180

Chapter Eighteen  
**Shut the Door to the Thief**..... 194

NO FEAR  
God's Perfect Love Casts Out All Fear  
Chapter One

The Lord goes ahead of us to prepare the way in our personal lives as well as in His ministries around the earth. Thus we should always trust that He is out ahead of us. The Lord said to Joshua, *“As I was with Moses, so I will be with you; I will never leave you nor forsake you... Be strong and very courageous. Do not be terrified; do not get discouraged, for the Lord your God will be with you wherever you go.”* (Joshua 1:5, 7, 9)

People get discouraged when they have expectations without results. They may have good, God-ideas, but it may not be the time for them to happen. How important to stay in there! We have to believe, and we will see, for what the Lord has for us will come to pass in His due season. Everything has a due season and a time.

The Touch Ministry

God told me years ago that the ministry of Jesus is the touch ministry. When Jesus came across the leper, the leper said to him, “Lord, if you desire, you can make me whole.” Jesus didn’t pray for him. Jesus didn’t have a conversation with him. He just said, “I will,” and He touched the man. It could have been death in the natural because to touch a leper or even his clothes was to get the leprosy.

People in America don’t have a clue about this. Jesus did the unthinkable at that point. He reached down and touched the leper, knowing that what was in Him was greater than what was in the leper. The law of life and health in Him changed the man’s life.

Understand, lepers were not allowed to come around people. They could not touch anybody, nor could they associate with them. They had their own colony in which to live. Since their body parts were falling off daily, they had to watch others disintegrate before their eyes. They had no life, so when Jesus touched the man, God gave him more than healing. He changed his life.

The Lord wants His people around the world touching somebody with the love of God every day. How do we do that? – By praying for them. We need to be praying for whatever is going on in their lives, and whatever they need.

Keep a prayer journal and write down who you are praying for, what you prayed for, and the results when they manifest. This record will help you. Then you can say, “This is what the Lord did.” God is such a wonderful God that He has given us the privilege and the right to come to Him and pray.

### Terror and Fear All Around

One night I woke up from a deep sleep when terror and raw fear bombarded me. I got out of bed and went to pray. As I was praying, I felt fearful and terrorized, but the Lord showed me that I was feeling what people in the world are experiencing today. This terror and fear about what is going on in the world had come upon me. God showed me so that I could pray for the people.

An intercessor takes the place of those who are going through whatever it is they are going through and then releases them to God. Those who pray don't always understand what is happening to them, and they may think they are the ones going through the challenging time. When God starts using you to pray, things begin to happen. Pray it through and let it work. Let God, by the Holy Spirit, enable you to pray all the way through.

As I was praying, the Lord gave me many scriptures. Understand, we shouldn't personalize everything that goes on with us because we are the temple of the Holy Ghost. That means God is concerned about the whole world. Most people spend all their time thinking about their own lives, situations, and cares. When you begin praying for other people, you enter into their world, and their world may not be very nice.

Crises are always happening, but we serve a great and mighty God who loves us with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes, and He wants good to happen in our lives.

We are called to be about the work of the ministry, so we need to be equipped. When oppression comes on you, start to pray.

Many times you don't understand what is going on, but God knows. Pray in the Holy Ghost for He can break the power of evil off of whomever we are praying for. Many times the Holy Spirit will tell you who to pray for and what to pray for. Be open to that, and allow God to work.

Being up that night with the terror all around felt like the walls were closing in on me. I remembered that David said, *"The bulls of Bashan encircle me"* (Psalm 22:12), which means demonic influences were operating. It can happen in the spiritual realm, the mental realm, the financial realm, or the relationship realm.

Have you thought everybody hated you because you were just no good? Have you been misunderstood? Are you afraid that people will leave you?

One day the Lord had me look at the headlines in the newspaper: same sex marriage on the docket, violence in the Mideast, dairy farmers feeling a pinch, soaring costs of Medicare/Medicaid loom as a time bomb, more poisoned beef being eaten, scores of evacuees awaiting to return home, a horrible train wreck, high gas prices.

You are given negative information when you hear the news or watch it on television: Wars here, economic crunch there, recession, threats. What is it intended to create? It is intended to create fear in the hearts of people.

*"I lift up my eyes to the hills from whence cometh my help. My help cometh from the Lord."* (Psalm 121:1, 2)

These thoughts try to come in and depress you so that you can't think straight, and then you have to take some kind of medicine that will depress you even more. This even happens to little children nowadays because people are sharing their fears with their children.

One of the scriptures the Lord gave me that night: *"If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God. And so we know and rely on the love God has for us."* (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:15, 16)

The word "rely" means a confident assurance on the love God has for us. (We don't believe in miracles; we *rely* upon them.) The beauty of God is that whenever something happens, He has a provision waiting for us, for He knows what will happen before it ever happens. Before the foundation of

the world was laid, He knew you would be reading this today. He prepares a provision in advance in this time in this moment. The right word at the right time is more precious than apples of gold.

We live in a troubled time. The Word says in the last days there will be perilous times, with trouble and terror all over the earth. A terrorist only has to do one act to sprout terror for years. He never has to do anything else because the act causes everybody to live in a constant awareness of terror.

*“God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him. In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment...”* (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:16-17)

It is not just the day of judgment; it is in the day of temptation, the day of trial, the day of testing. We can have confidence because in this world we are like Him. God is in us, the hope of glory.

#### What is Love About?

There is no fear in love, but perfect love drives out fear because fear has to do with punishment. The Lord used the King James Version with me that night. He said, *“Perfect love casts out all fear because fear has torment.”* (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:18)

At that moment as I was being tormented and terrorized, the thoughts bombarding me were intended to get me to move outside of faith into fear.

Faith works by love – the love of God. He has put His love within us because He is love; and therefore, we are loved.

*“I am my beloved’s, and He is mine.”* (Song of Solomon 6:3)

*“His banner over me is love.”* (Song of Solomon 2:4) God has His name all over us, and we are covered with the blood of Jesus.

The issue at hand is: what is love? Since God’s perfect love casts out all fear, what is His perfect love really all about? It is about not being separated. Fear separates. What is associated with fear? Mistrust and unbelief.

Diana and I have a relationship where she trusts me, and I trust her. We don't spend any time *not* trusting each other. We talk about many things – those we differ on and those we agree on. One thing that we never disagree on is that we are one. There is no separation between us even if we are miles apart.

*“Who shall separate us from the love of Christ?”* (Romans 8:35)  
Ultimately nothing can separate me from the love of God.

God loves me. This is where the completeness is. Paul prayed in Ephesians three that we might be able to know the height and depth and breadth and width of the love of God that is ours in Christ Jesus.

Everyone needs love, but you don't need to go after others or look for other things to bring you love. The world understands that, but the world can't give it. Love includes peace, joy, and every good thing, and faith works by love. Everything of God is love. It is complete.

The Lord said, *“Be not covetous.”* (Hebrews 13:5) We don't lack any good thing because God is in us, and He is with us. That is why it says not to be covetous. Don't look to a spouse, to children, or to a job. Don't look to houses, cars, money, bank accounts, stocks or bonds.

*“Be not covetous [don't go after other things], for I the Lord will never leave you or forsake [I will never abandon] you.”* (We can't think on this enough.) If God is here with me, who can be against me? What can come against me that my God isn't greater and His love won't prevail? His love never fails. (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 13:8)

It is perfect love that drives out fear. When love comes in, the Lord raises a standard, and He drives the fear out.

The torment of Gehenna, or the place of fire, is not really fire. The torment is being separated from God forever. It is what people should fear, and yet they spend their lives running after other things. Have you noticed that fear is all about loss? You are afraid that you will lose something spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, or in relationships.

I knew a guy who was afraid he was going to lose his wife. I asked him, “What are you going to do? Put a brown bag over her?” (His wife was very

pretty). If you have a pretty wife, other guys will be looking. The Lord had me tell the man, “Of all the guys in the world, she chose you,” for he needed the right perspective.

Insecurity is fear, and security is love. God got rid of the guy’s insecurities and showed him that “... *the thing which I greatly feared is that which came upon me.*” (Job 25:35 KJV) The fear is intended to cause loss, and then the loss will come. It sets it up in the spiritual realm, and it is the opposite of faith. Fear is the counterfeit which causes you to believe all is going down, whereas faith says all is going up and is going to be good.

### God’s Love

Our greatest fears are related to loss, separation, and rejection. But because God loves me, I cannot receive rejection. “*If God be for me, who can be against me?*” In other words, rejection has no place or power over me. It cannot have me.

God’s perfect love drives out fear, and you don’t need anybody to validate you because God has already validated you.

“*Fear of man will prove to be a snare...*” (Proverbs 29:25) If you are looking for approval, if you are looking for acceptance, if you’re looking to be important or honored by man, you will lose. Man is fickle, but God doesn’t change. He says, “*I have loved you with an everlasting love that never fades away and never changes.*” Thus, you have stability, contentment, peace, joy, and substance.

Wake up and realize this. When events take place, you can say, “God reigns,” and know when you pray that God will turn what is intended for evil around to something good (to His glory and for the good of everybody concerned) in Jesus’ name. You have the power, authority, privilege and relationship.

God and you are one.

Many Christians have a problem with that bold statement because they don’t know the Word, and they don’t know their Father in heaven.

Jesus prayed that we might all be one as He and the Father are one. (John 17:20-21) We can all be one with them (together forever) with no fear of

death because Jesus is the resurrection and the life, and though we die, yet shall we live. *“He who lives and believes in Me will never die.”* (John chapter 11:26)

God’s perfect love not only drives fear out, it takes away the torment.

Pornography was tormenting the young man of God whose testimony was given earlier. It vexed his spirit. He loved God, but every day he was being bombarded with the images. Once it has an inroad, it will play a person.

God loves us with an everlasting love, a pure love, and our bodies are the temple of the Holy Spirit. We are not to defile them with anything that is not of God because God is holy in the house.

There isn’t any difference between pornography and being sexually immoral. One leads to the other. Jesus said if you think about adultery, it is adultery. You become defiled and have committed the sin. Ask God’s forgiveness, and He will forgive you because of the blood of Jesus that was given on that cross. He will make you clean, pure, and put you right back into His perfect love. You don’t have to have the guilt and condemnation that goes with fear anymore.

### No Separation from God

Grief is part of fear and loss, and it can consume you. God’s perfect love will drive out all grief and separation.

Exchange the word “fear” for “separation” – separation from God. This is what the Lord showed me. Being in His perfect love, you are not separated from Him anymore. Fear separates you from faith, hope, and love. God says to get back to where you belong.

God’s perfect love gives true freedom, and you are not condemned by anybody. *“If God be for me, who can be against me? It is Christ who died for me.”* The apostle Paul mentioned fears without and fears within. He said the answer is that God’s grace is sufficient. Grace is His abounding favor, ability and love sufficient for whatever you will deal with. It should thrill your heart to know God loves you.

If I didn't know anything else in the Bible, I would need to know that God loves me. Even when I don't love myself, God loves me with a perfect love that never fades and never fails.

*"The one who fears is not made perfect in love."* (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:2) God is perfecting us in love so when we fear, we can see that we are not yet perfect. However, we are to be drawing near to God. We can say, "Fear, be gone in Jesus' name!"

God doesn't throw us away, and His perfect love doesn't beat us up. Never the less, we live in a throw-away society, where people separate from each other right and left. It will get worse in the days ahead. Wars, rumors of wars, and commotion will increase, but the Lord is coming back. Because He loves us, He will give us what we need to deal with what we face on this earth.

Fear is always about loss and separation. Sin separates us from God and others. We need to hate what is evil and love what is good.

God drives out fear and the sin that creates fear. Adam and Eve had no fear of God until they sinned, and then they hid (which was futile). They were separated from God, but God didn't separate from them. He sought them out.

God loves us and died for us. He sought us out.

### Fear Buster Scriptures

- *"For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, 'Abba Father.' The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit [our new spirit in Christ] that we are God's children. Now if we are children, then we are heirs – heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if we indeed share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in His glory."* (Romans 8:15-17)

God made us sons and daughters – heirs of all the goodness of God.

- *"For God did not give us a spirit of timidity (of cowardice, of craven and cringing and fawning fear), but [He has given us a spirit] of power and of love and of a calm and well-balanced mind and discipline and self-control."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:7 Amplified)

The mind is the battleground area, for your spirit knows no fear. Tell yourself that you are not born of a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and a sound, well-balanced, disciplined mind. You have the mind of Christ. The mind of Christ has no fear.

Get these scriptures down inside of you so you know whom you have believed:

- *“This poor man cried unto the Lord and He delivered him out of all his fears.”* (Psalm 34:6)
- *“A thousand will fall at my side, 10,000 at my right hand, but it won’t come near me.”* (Psalm 91:7)
- *“God is our refuge and strength, an ever-present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, though the earth give way and the mountains fall into the heart of the sea.”* (Psalm 46:1-2)
- *“Be not covetous, for I will never leave you or forsake you.”* (Hebrews 13:5) “I will not leave you out there by yourself to carry it all,” the Lord says.

Have you felt you were the one carrying everything? Even Elijah felt that way, saying, *“I am the only one left in Israel who...”*

### Confidence in God

When Isaac got rid of the fear for his life, he sowed a seed, and God blessed it one hundred fold in the time of famine. The king said to him, “Your God is too great, and you’ve become too powerful. You’ll have to leave us.” What a compliment!

Isaac allowed God to take care of his life, and the blessing came. When you give your time, talents, and treasures to the kingdom, you shall receive – pressed down, shaken together, running over. People will give to you under the direction of God. Those who love God will love you. Those that don’t love God won’t love you, but it doesn’t matter, you will love them anyway. You are to pray good things, and you are to want God’s best for them. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus.

Whoever believes in Him won't perish but will have everlasting life. That means no separation from God forever. Nothing but goodness forever. A child of God, an heir, born not of a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and a sound mind.

I have heard testimonies about people being afraid for their health, wealth, or relationships. Sometimes they think they are going out of their minds because everything is closing in on them. *"Bulls of Bashan all around,"* (Psalm 22:12) It is an attack on them. They need to put on the whole armor of God, and be strong in the Lord while staying under the shadow of the Almighty. (Psalm 91) They need to put on the helmet of salvation, the breastplate of righteousness, the shield of faith, and the sword of the spirit. When an attack comes, shields go up! We should know no fear because God is near. We stand up big for God, and He will stand up big for us.

If fear is instilled in people, then we have to be the ones to stop it. Somebody has to speak the word of faith and love, standing up and believing.

Acknowledge to God any fear or sin you are experiencing now, and ask His forgiveness.

*Lord, take it away from me and cleanse me. Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me. Remove my prejudices too.*

Prejudice (pre-judging) people is rooted in fear. Superiority and inferiority are rooted in fear. Insecurities are rooted in fear. We don't have to live like that anymore. Part of God's perfect love is confidence.

Because of the blood of Jesus, we can come boldly to the throne of grace with full confident assurance of faith (because of the love of God that was shown to us). We don't have to fear what people will do. We don't have to fear what devils will do. God has given dominion and authority to us.

*"I will never leave you, I will never forsake you; therefore you can boldly say, 'The Lord is my helper.' I will not fear what man shall do to me. Though the mountains crash down into the sea [and all hell is breaking loose around me], I will not fear, for thou, O Lord, art with me." (Psalm 46) I will be still and know that God is God.*

His perfect love gives us rest, and everybody else wonders why we aren't upset. We can say, "God has it all under control. My God reigns. Greater is He who is in me than they that are in the world. Nothing can separate me from the love of God that is mine in Christ Jesus. Spirit, mind, and body are in sync in the perfect love of God, where blessing flows. From the north, south, east, and west the blessing of God comes upon me in Jesus' name (from without) and from within the blessing of God comes for others."

The day we leave this clay pot, God will give us a new body, a forever one. This one is temporary, but the glory of God is in it.

*Forgive me, Lord, for my puny and selfish thoughts, for being stubborn and holding on to what I believe (ignorance).*

God's perfect love casts out all fear, and it takes away the torment. Sometimes we torment ourselves by dwelling on things we don't need to be dwelling on.

*"For I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

If you have taken a care for someone else (by the way, if God doesn't want you to take your own care, He surely doesn't want you to take on somebody else's), you have taken up the fear that something will happen to them. Job continuously offered prayers for his children perchance they committed sin. (Job 1:5)

Much of what Christians call prayer today is nothing more than fear and unbelief. Sometimes we just have to say, "Go to hell, and get off of me in Jesus' name."

Never come to God needy. We have the wisdom of heaven because we are children of God. We need to thank Him that His wisdom and peace is here in Jesus' name. We are heirs, and the law of life and health flows through us.

People have been taught they are poor, miserable, wretched sinners coming to God to help them. What a weak mentality! God is our Father. He loves for us to come into His presence. He loves to give us every good and perfect

gift. We don't lack for any good thing because our Father loves us with an everlasting love. We are not separated anymore.

When we know the height and depth and width and breadth of the love of God that is ours in Christ Jesus, there is absolutely no fear in His presence. In fact, when God comes on the scene, whatever is not of God has to go. It cannot stay in His presence.

There is no drama with God, and He doesn't think on things too long. Just like the snap of a finger. We don't need to dwell on cares; we need to give them to God.

We can take hopelessness and helplessness off of people. In fact, God says if someone has committed a sin, we can ask Him for life for them, and He will grant it. (1<sup>st</sup> John 5:16)

We need to put the blood of Jesus over our homes and the grounds of our homes. We need to say, "Anything not of God, get out of here in Jesus' name" and then ask the Lord to put His angels there. Thank the Lord for His protection. We always have everything we need in Jesus. We never lack for any good thing.

Being in the fear realm makes you think you are not going to have the love of God when, in fact, you already have it. With faith as a grain of mustard seed, you can move mountains. It isn't about what we don't have, it is about what we *do* have. We have the love of God. We have enough love to send every fear down the pike.

NO FEAR  
Understanding Perfect Love  
Chapter Two

There are many people out there in the world that need a touch from the Lord, and He wants to touch them. They are just waiting for somebody to pray with them. *“One will move a thousand, two will move ten.”* A person by himself is a hard thing, but if there are two, and one falls, the other one can help him up. There is so much brokenness in the earth today – we need to reach out with the love of God and touch as many as we can.

*“A broken and a contrite heart, O God, you will not despise. (Psalm 51:17)* When people humble themselves under the mighty hand of God and allow Him to do something in their lives, then He will; and it will be good and perfect. We don’t sorrow as those who have no hope. The Lord says that He will give a peace that the world cannot give.

One of the best things you can do for people who are grieving is to let them talk... and let God comfort and bless. I come from a place where I might look at things differently than others. I love people while I have them and while I am with them. Jesus said, *“Let the dead bury the dead.”*

At one time my dad was in the hospital with high blood pressure. A few months previously he had died for 20 minutes, but God brought him back with absolutely no damage to his brain or body. (You have to finish what you are given to do.)

My sister asked my wife, Diana, if I had prayed the peace prayer. I say the peace prayer when I send somebody on to be with the Lord. This will usually happen anywhere from minutes to up to ten days, where the person is released to God. Diana told my sister that I had prayed the “finish-everything-you-are-given-to-do prayer.” So my sister knew that my dad was going to finish what he had been given to do. He didn’t go before he was finished. When he was finished, he was out of here, and we knew we were all going to catch up with him later.

God is doing all kinds of things to help people. Recently we saw four people raised from the dead. A friend of mine died, and his family had given him up, but God revived him. I put a request in to the Lord and said,

“I need that man of God around for a while. We have many things to finish still, and he’s been a blessing to us and the ministry over the years.” He was not finished with what I believe God had, and I was being specific.

Be specific with the Lord. When I asked for a certain amount of years for the man, God backed me up on it. He took off three years from what I asked, but the man is still going to be around a while to finish up what needs to be done, and he is back to work now.

He told me, “Pastor Randy, I’m going to be back at the office next week and if you need something, you just call.” *“Call unto me,”* the Lord says, *“and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know.”* (Jeremiah 33:3)

### Dysfunction vs. Stability

Every time the angels appeared in the Bible, the first words out of their mouths were, “Fear not.” Why were people not to fear? – Because God was in the place. The natural man always has a problem with the supernatural because it does not compute in his little brain. God needs to expand our brains to have the mind of Christ.

The Lord wants us to step into His world to understand what “perfect love” is.

We live in a dysfunctional world. Have you been a part of that? Those who operate in dysfunction try to pressure us into thinking dysfunction is normal, and it won’t ever be any different.

A college senior came to me and said, “Pastor, I want to thank you. I’ve learned that during my entire life, my family has been dysfunctional.” (She had thought her family was normal.) “Being here, I’ve learned what a functional family can be as I watched Diana, you, and the children. I’ve watched the other people as they grow in God. I’m learning that I don’t have to have all this stuff for my life anymore.”

God gives sanity, stability, and consistency. *“He loves us with an everlasting love that never fades away and never changes.”* (Jeremiah 31:3)

We have been raised in a world of throw-away relationships. Many people have even thrown themselves away with self-condemnation. *“There is no*

*condemnation for them who are in Christ Jesus who walk not after the flesh but after the spirit.” (Romans 8:1)*

I have seen people addicted to anything that folks can be addicted to. I have seen God fix body parts that had no way to be fixed. I have seen God fix the body parts with creative miracles, like a lady who had no hammer, anvil, or stirrup in her ear (which had been surgically removed), and she was able to hear. It is not impossible with God. God intervenes in this natural realm with the supernatural.

I could not believe in a natural God because he would be no different than I am. Many people have only encountered natural experiences in church. God is not natural; He is supernatural. Supernatural is normal in God’s lifestyle, and it should be normal in our lifestyle now that we are in Him.

Exactly what does it mean when you say Jesus is your Lord? It means you don’t have a life of our own anymore; it belongs to God. *“It’s not longer I who live but Christ who lives in me, and the life I now live I live by the faith of the Son of God...” (Galatians 2:20)*

### God’s Perfect Love Defined

Anger is a secondary emotion, a warning sign (like a fever), which tells you there is something wrong in the “house.” God’s perfect love doesn’t have anger that lasts beyond the moment. He hates sin, and He gets angry, but it is just for the moment. His compassion says that no devil is going to rip off His people. We will cast out the work that intends to steal, kill, and destroy. We hate evil, and we love what is good.

Many people are angry because they don’t understand who God is and how He works. God’s ways are higher than our ways, but 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2 says that God will reveal His ways to us by the Holy Spirit. We can know the innermost thoughts of God if we would take the time to get to know Him and His word, seeking Him and asking for wisdom and understanding.

God’s wisdom always works. When we ask the Lord for His wisdom, He will tell us what to do and how to do it.

- Perfect love is always loving, and it doesn’t change. *“Love believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things; it never fails.”* It doesn’t find fault. Have you hurt the one you love? *“If any lack*

*wisdom let them ask God who will give generously and not find fault.”*  
(James 1:5) (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 13:8)

- Perfect love is always patient. It never lacks strength. *“Even young men grow faint and weary, but they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength.”* (Isaiah 40:30-31) They will run and not be weary, walk and not faint.
- Perfect love is always faithful. Whether we are faithful or not, God remains faithful.
- Perfect love always forgives, always shows mercy, and always has strength over whatever evil is happening.
- Perfect love always looks and believes for the good. *“God calls things that be not as though they are.”* (Romans 4:17) *“His plans for us are for good, not for evil, plans to prosper us and give us hope and a future.”* (Jeremiah 29:11-12)
- Perfect love casts out all fear. It always trusts. It never lacks for anything, and it always causes good to happen. It actually works good. It doesn't just think about good because it has the power to make good happen.
- Perfect love never separates. We used to be poor, miserable, wretched sinners separated from God. Even when we were separated from Him, He never separated from us.

Where is that perfect love working? You may say, “Look around the world; I don't see it.” You may not see it in yourself or in many Christians either, but you have it! It is in you. God is love and He came within you the day you received Jesus as your Lord and Savior.

Paul prayed in Ephesians, chapter one, that we might know the love of God better with:

- 1) The hope of our calling in Christ Jesus
- 2) Who He is and how He works
- 3) Our inheritance in Christ Jesus.

God has every promise for us in the Word of God – spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and relationships. They are all yes, they are all good, they are all ours. When we pray, God answers from heaven. Like Jesus, “Father, I know you hear me always;” I know my Father hears me when I pray.

- Perfect love gives confidence and stability, and it never fails. It is working inside of us. *“The good work God has begun in you He is faithful to perfect and complete”* (Philippians 1:6) *“Know whom you have believed and be fully persuaded and convinced He is able to keep that which you have committed to Him.”* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

Heaven has come into us. Jesus said, *“The kingdom of heaven is within you.”* It isn’t out there in the world. It is within those who believe that Jesus is their Lord and Savior, who received the love of God given at the cross. Perfect love is working in us daily.

- 4) The fourth thing that Paul prayed for in Ephesians, chapter one, was that we might know the power of the resurrection. The same power that raised Jesus from the dead is working in you. You are not alone. You are helped, you are forgiven, and you are not separated from God. You are not separated from yourself. Your spirit, mind, and body are in sync, which is the only way peace comes. (Your mind is the battleground. Your spirit is “right on” with God, but your mind says, “That’s too good to be true.”)

Being at peace, being loved, loving people and doing good will cause blessings in all five areas to come from the north, south, east, and west.

When you prayed, *“Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven,”* did you believe that prayer is answered? It is answered in you, and then you bring heaven to somebody else.

People wonder why bad things happen to good people. Understand, *“There is none that doeth good, no, not one.”* It is only by the grace of God that what is intended for evil, God will turn for good. God is good and He is in us. We are possessed by Him. That old me was weak, poor, miserable, pathetic, and addicted to self. I actually harm myself by holding bitterness,

grudges, or anger against others. Why would you physically addict yourself to cigarettes, alcohol, drugs, sex, pornography, greed, lying, or fear?

Fear is separation from God. The final separation isn't the torment of Gehenna, it is the separation from God forever. But we are no longer separated from God. We have peace in Jesus. We have love, joy, patience, kindness, meekness, gentleness, and self-control in the fruit of the Spirit (Galatians 5:21), and it is working in us. We need to understand that greater is He who is in us than all other dysfunction out in the world. The creation is even dysfunctional because it is groaning for the Lord's return. (Romans 8:22)

### Accountability

God isn't coming back for this world. He is going to make a new heaven and a new earth, and there will be no more separation.

If you are doing things that God says not to do, you are separating yourself from God, and you are separating yourself from who you are.

You have the mind of Christ, and you are a child of God; therefore, His power and perfect love is working in you. You are not working against yourself, God, or others anymore. You are reconciling the world to God and you have God's eyes.

Your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost. The price has been paid for you, for you were bought with the blood of Jesus. Your body is God's house now and should not be polluted. Realize the holy purity of God has come upon you. You will be so thankful to God for the blood of Jesus that was given to you that you will start looking at yourself differently.

Some people aren't meant to be married because they are demeaning, selfish and inconsiderate. God has a better plan than that. We have to come to the point where we realize God has a better plan for our lives He in you is greater, and nothing in hell can stop you from changing if you wish to.

Have you tried to intervene in people's lives? Only God can change them, and only when He allows them the grace to say that they need help, that they have been wrong, and that this is not what God has for their lives. He has something better than what they are experiencing.

God has a standard of truth; therefore we don't go by people's experiences. Just because individuals are believing for less than what God has doesn't mean that He doesn't have more for them. They need to come up to it.

God's perfect love always involves total commitment, accountability, and responsibility. We can't blame anybody else for our life or what we are doing. We can't make excuses. Everyone stands accountable to God for his own life.

There are many people who are afraid of God, but I love coming to my Daddy. If I am out of line, He will help me to get right. I love the discipline of the Lord because it keeps me on track. Unfortunately this promiscuous society thinks, *If it feels good, do it.*

We have accountability to God, ourselves, and to others. When David said, "*Against you and you alone, O Lord, have I sinned*" (Psalm 51), he was wrong. What he did with Bathsheba was a sin against Bathsheba. It was a sin against his own body. Then it was a sin against Uriah, Bathsheba's husband, and it was a violation of a trust. A king is supposed to protect, honor, and help his people. He is not to use and abuse them – and then trash them for his own purposes.

Uriah stayed faithful even though David got him drunk in order to cover up his own sin. Uriah never left the door of the king because he was still on duty. He honored David, honored God, and honored his duty. David was so far out there, he had Uriah killed by ordering the captain to put Uriah on the front lines. (More than likely anyone on the front lines was going to die.) Consequently, David caused the captain to be a part of the sin.

Lastly, David sinned against the nation because whatever the king did caused either cursing or blessing to come on the people. All the nations around were laughing at God and at David. Unbeknownst to many, what they are doing is not hidden from others. Everyone else knows what is going on, but nobody can do anything about it except them.

Because of his sin, David couldn't go to the temple of God and worship Him, and he no longer had a life. (See Psalm 32.) Then David and Bathsheba's baby died as a consequence. (Sex outside of marriage doesn't allow blessing. Only God's grace and mercy [and humbling of yourself] can

cause God to bless you.) The second child born to them was Solomon. David had God's favor and blessing after he repented.

When David wasn't listening to or hearing God, when he wasn't seeking Him, (but was running from Him), God sent Nathan the prophet to David. Nathan told him the parable of two men. One man had a thousand sheep and the other guy had one sheep who was his friend, his pet. The man who had the thousand sheep wanted to have a barbeque, and he took the poor guy's one sheep and barbequed it. Nathan asked David what should be done with the man who took it, and David said, "He should die!" Nathan, the man of God, paused (selah) and let David hear his own words. Then he said, "You are the man." David came to his senses and realized that he had separated himself from everything that God had called him to be, and, above all, from God Himself. He humbled himself and asked God's forgiveness. God forgave him and helped him get back on the right track. Psalm 32 and 51 continue with that story.

David talked about faithfulness. *"When I kept silent my bones wasted away through my groaning all day long. For night and day your hand was heavy upon me; my strength was sapped as in the heat of summer. Then I acknowledged my sin to You and did not cover up my iniquity. I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the Lord." And you forgave the guilt of my sin."* (Psalm 32:3-5) God's perfect love casts out all fear.

It does no good to be angry at yourself or others. Believe God and look to Him. It does no good to be angry at God because He is perfect. If we open doors for thief to come in, that is our problem. Until we ask God's forgiveness and humble ourselves, He cannot come in and help us. He wants to, He wants to change our lives.

When David said, *"Against you and you alone have I sinned,"* he was totally mistaken. Your life affects everybody in it. Do you want to cause others grief, lack of peace, and harm, or do you want to bring heaven and blessings to them from the throne of heaven? Do people love to have you around?

I don't stay where I am not celebrated or welcomed. I bring heaven to people. If they don't want heaven, then I will go somewhere else where people do want it.

## Faith in God

Everything about God is too good, but it is all true. You can have heaven on earth in you and around you. Everywhere Jesus went He was anointed with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went around doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil.

When you start to realize that there may be things in your life that God doesn't want, you need to say, "What God doesn't want, I don't want." The Lord will help you get rid of those things. He will bring you to a place of brokenness, where He can fill you with His blessings. It was all done at the cross by the blood of Jesus. He can put Humpty Dumpty back together again. He can put your family or your business back together again. He can do anything.

*"If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you say to that mountain, 'Move,' and it will move and nothing shall be impossible to you."* (Matthew 17:20)

The Bible says, *"With God nothing is impossible,"* and God says, "Nothing shall be impossible with you if you trust Me." God's perfect love has total trust and confidence. That is why He calls things that be not as though they are, and they happen. (Romans 4:17)

*Lord, I need you, but I am not needy because you are with me, and you are helping me right now. You know my life, you know my situation, you know what I'm dealing with. Help me to die to myself and to live free in Jesus' name.*

When you want to do something that God doesn't want you to do, just say, "No, in the name of Jesus, the blood of Jesus covers me." Say it right there, and say it out loud. When fear tries to come, say, "No, in the name of Jesus, the blood of Jesus covers me." Speak life. Call things that be not as though they are, and they will start to happen.

God is for you. He is working in you. He will help you, but you have to agree with Him. You need not be hopeless.

Many people say, "God, just take it away." He will take it away, but we have to be willing to part with it.

The wrath of man does not accomplish the purpose of God. It never has and it never will. It does *not* do anything except make more wrath. But faith in God will do something – something very, very good, something of heaven.

*“I was glad when they said unto me; let us go to the house of the Lord.”*  
(Psalm 122:1)

NO FEAR  
Testimonies by the Holy Spirit  
Chapter Three

Have you been afraid to pray for people? Something caused that fear to come upon you, and you need to get to the root of it. Something down inside has to get popped out of there in order to get rid of the fear. Then you have to forget about the fear and go through whatever it is. You can tell it to go to hell and ignore it.

*“That which I feared the most is that which came upon me.”* (Job 3:25)

We have the power of the living God working in us to help us to get rid of fear. Don't be ashamed of who you are or what you believe. Tell the fear to step down. Say, “Nothing has power over me except God in Jesus' name. I'm not going to tolerate anything having power over me except Him.”

The whole country was trying to get God out of the schools before September 11, 2001. Then people declared, “We all need to pray!” Congress prayed, and everybody was believing God. I said, “Let's see how it is in six months.” Six months later there were attempts to get the 10 Commandments out of the courthouses, when it was God who fixed up the country and got rid of the terrorists.

*“When I kept silent [before I confessed], my bones wasted away.”* (Psalm 32:3 Amplified Bible) Fear is sin. It has torment. It will kill you. Perfect love cast out all fear.

Recently my gardener, who has suddenly become a philosopher, was asking me questions about terrorists and about God. He saw the blessing of God on my life, and he wanted to know about the Lord. He wants God's best for his family, and I am teaching him how to run his business so that it can prosper and be blessed.

I share God's principles with people. For example, I tell them, “When you do your work, do it with all your heart, and keep your word. When you tell people you are going to be somewhere, you be there on time and ready to go. Do an excellent job, don't overcharge or undercharge, and God will bless your business.” *“Diligent hands prosper.”* (Ezra 5:8)

It is important that the people who work for you be like you because they represent you. I told him about two fellows who had been undermining his business. He thanked me for alerting him to what was going on. The Lord will help you to know what you need to know.

Here are five testimonies of people who have been delivered out of fears:

Man:

*I was fearing for my family who was not coming to church, fearing for their life, stepping in God's way. God delivered me from that. He said, "Leave them alone; just pray for them and believe." So, I've done that, and I'm not thinking about them all the time anymore. I'm not praying out of fear. I'm believing for them now.*

- *"For I know whom I have believed and am persuaded that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him." (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)*

Young woman:

*I was freed from thinking that I couldn't be loved, and I was afraid of people taking advantage of me (ungodly people who haven't received the Holy Spirit yet). God has given me the gift of being able to see the Holy Spirit in people because they light up like fireflies. It's very special when you see it. God told me not to be afraid. He told me that the power that raised His Son is in me. People used to take advantage of me because I'm little, and lately they are afraid to because they see the power of God. The secret is getting out. God has also given me the spirit of not seeing bad in people, but seeing the good in people. There are bad influences.*

- *"Greater is He who is in you than he that is in the world." (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:4)*

Man:

*I was fearing for my life. I've given my life to the Lord and followed Him where He's led me and gave up everything. He asked me to leave my job, so I left my job. He provided, and He's been providing and taking care of us. He led us to get a home a few years back and that didn't work out, but it was His leading. I have been afraid of losing the home. So, we sowed a seed, and the fear got worse. But I know the Lord told me to sow it and I did, even though our rent was coming up. On Monday I called the Pastor and asked him to pray for us, and on Tuesday morning while I had gone out to take our kids to school, somebody came to our house. When I got home, my wife was*

*crying, and said, “Look, somebody came, knocked on our door, and said, ‘Here, this is for you.’” It was an envelope with the exact amount for our rent. They had been trying to get us that money for weeks, but I believe something broke when I humbled myself, and I got out of that fear. You just have to work out your salvation because all this worthless stuff comes with that fear and all these thoughts. After that, that stuff kept coming, and I just stood up and said, “No, no more in Jesus’ name. Get off of my body. I put on the whole armor of God”. Then I was reading in Nehemiah and the Lord told me to fast and get out of myself. So I did that and I wasn’t hungry like before whenever I would do it myself. I didn’t have that. That whole day He just upheld me.*

- *“I have never seen the righteous forsaken or their children begging bread.” (Psalm 37:25)*

The fear for your life is intended to pull you back from believing God and to start scrambling – how you’re going to live, what you’re going to eat, drink, or wear, how you’re going to take care of your family.

*“Give and it shall be given to you, pressed down, shaken together, running over shall people give to you [under God’s direction].” (Luke 6:38)*

This is a promise of God. He is not a man that He should lie or change His mind. Has He not said it, will He not do it? Has He not promised and will He not fulfill?

#### Pastor’s daughter:

*I had a fear of death, of dying, that stemmed from when I was little, going to the nursing homes and making friends with all the people. Then they would pass away, and I couldn’t deal with it. So I told Dad I was going to watch the babies, and I didn’t realize I was still dealing with that fear of dying until it hit close to home and then it really bugged me. My friend died and I had to go on an 11 ½ hour drive with my husband, John, and the kids. Driving up there I was a mess. I had to be there because I felt helpless down here. I couldn’t resolve it in my head. I don’t normally go to funerals, but I felt like I had to. I had no peace about not going. So we went up there and drove all night, and we got there around 5:00 in the morning. The funeral was at 10:00am. My friend’s uncle came and picked me up and took me over there. I had never seen any of his family before, just his grandfather in pictures and had heard a gazillion stories about all of them. They were all*

*there, and they had a peace about them. I was the only one who was screwed up. The Lord sent me there to love on all of them. I cried my butt off, but it was like a release because at the funeral the pastor wanted to hear happy things, and there I was bawling in the corner. Everybody that stood up said that the one thing that they would like to take from my friend was the love that he showed everybody – and all the stories that he shared with his family. I think his uncle was even praying in tongues. It was awesome. I felt like I had known them through all the stories and through the love of God. It was really cool. His aunt, she's isn't very tall (and they had a picture board of everything), she asked me if I was the girl in that picture and I said, "I am," and she just jumped right up into my arms. It was great because there was a love there for God. My friend was never mean to anybody. He always had a smiling face. So I never realized it until the funeral. One week John and I were talking on the phone with my friend, and he wanted a car and was so excited. After John got off the phone with him, he handed me the phone so I could talk to my friend and he said, "Now, Erin, you be good to John, he's a good guy. You take it easy on him. You give him too much of a hard time." So, now when I feel like being ornery, I think about that. Now I'm going to spread the joy, be nicer, and not fear death because they are at peace. His family was torn up, but his family was at peace. Everybody, his mom, dad, everybody was there. His mom thanked me for being such a good friend.*

He was our UPS man when Erin was a little girl, and he would always come up to the door. One day we led him to the Lord in the driveway – he received Jesus as his Lord and Savior. We just loved the young man.

We don't have to be afraid of death. It isn't death itself; it is the separation from a loved one. The Lord says, "*Fear not. I go ahead to prepare a place for you. In my Father's house are many mansions. I'm preparing a place for you so I can come back, and where I am, you might be also.*"

Someday we will have a great reunion with all of our loved ones and with all the believers of God. When that trumpet blasts, the dead in Christ will rise to meet the Lord in the air, and those that remain will be changed in the twinkling of an eye. Together we will be with the Lord forever.

- "*O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?*" (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:55)

Jesus is risen. The resurrection from the dead is the hope of glory. We don't sorrow as those who have no hope. That is the beauty of it. Sometimes young ones die early to be protected later on down the road. It could be to keep them from falling away from God, so God takes them in.

Young woman:

*I've been fearing that I'm the unwanted child in my family. There are four kids and I am the middle child. (I haven't been back to this church for three months because I've been to college.) I've been asking God why my mom has this weird power over me. She can make my mood change completely when I talk to her. God just showed me that when I was a little girl, my mom told me that she never wanted kids anyway. Then B. told me that I have a need that repels people from me. It's this needy spirit that wants to be loved, and it is ugly. It's something that's so strong in my life that I don't know what the root of it is. That's why my mom has the power that she does over me. I want to feel needed by her so she can vent on me, and I can support her and be that way. It is a block toward God for her, and I need to get out of the way so she can come to Him, which is what I've been praying about. God is taking care of me so the only one I need is Him.*

Because your mother is needy, that curse went down to you. How can somebody who is needy take care of you, help you, or encourage you? All they are about is themselves. I always say, "Consider the source." I ask people why they listen to such stuff. Of course, your mother never said that she needed you, and it is really not a compliment.

People come to me and say they need me, but I say, "Get behind me" because they don't need me, they need God. When God knows you need me, then I will be there, but in the meantime what are we going to do? We need God. He will break the power of this thing with your mom off of you, and that is what she needs to get free of too.

- *"The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want [lack, or be needy]." The Lord is with me and for me.*
- *"It is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by faith in the Son of God." (Galatians 2:20)*

NO FEAR  
Face the Fear  
Chapter Four

Mere human beings operate on feelings. God's people operate in the Spirit, His Spirit. God doesn't have a down day or a weak day. He is not fearful. He is just blessed.

Anticipate Good Things

Fear is all about loss while love is all about gain. Start to forecast and look forward to what God will do in your life, for He goes ahead of you to prepare the way. *Do not be afraid and do not be discouraged.*" (Joshua 1:9) Have courage in the Lord.

There is no loss, regret, or going back to the past because it is the past. God told me, "Son, you can't live off of yesterday's testimonies," no matter how many there are. They are good encouragement for what is ahead, but that isn't where we are. Today is a new day for God to do new things.

The Lord has already been in our future. He has already prepared the way. We just need to live it out expectantly, with anticipation, looking forward to life.

*"This is the day that the Lord has made."* (Psalm 118:24)

We need to stir up the gift of God in us. We don't need all kinds of entertainment. We have the Holy Ghost who occupies our time with gladness of heart.

Even while being persecuted, the early Christians gave glory to God and rejoiced in Him. While the lions tore them apart, they sang songs to the Lord. They praised and worshiped Him, and were not moved by anything except the Spirit of the Living God.

Live every day in glory. Someday we are "going to glory." I have my ticket, and I have been ready to go for a long time, but God keeps sending me back, for I have people to see and things to do. Once you get to a certain point (where you have been sent back so many times), you suddenly believe you are invincible. We are invincible in Christ, and we are going to finish

what God has given us to do. When we are all finished, we are out of here. However, we are *not* going before we are finished.

I don't like the term "done" because it reminds me of a roast in the oven. The word "finished" says I started, and I am completing it. I am not falling short of it, and I am finishing in glory. Jesus said, "*It is finished,*" and away he went.

Fear has death in it. We are not about death; we are about life, so even death has no power over us. We don't need to fear death because Jesus said, "*I am the resurrection and the life. He [or she] who lives and believes in me though he die, yet shall he live. He who lives and believes in me will never die.*" (John 11:25-26)

You should have no fears. If you approach a relationship with a fear that nothing good is going to happen, then it won't happen. Anticipate and expect good things. This is faith. "*God calls things that be not as though they are.*" What is in the heart of God will come to us, but we cannot be negative. We cannot be double-minded. "*The double-minded man is unstable in all his ways and cannot expect to receive anything from the Lord.*" (James 1:38)

As you go along in life, you will see that the Lord will perfect the work that He has begun in you. He is faithful to perfect it and complete it. (Enoch walked with God, and that was the last you hear of him.) Life is a marathon, not a sprint, so we have to take "peace" "breaks" with God and refresh ourselves in the Word. We have to encourage ourselves in the Lord. Somebody isn't always around, but the Lord is, so stir up the gift of God that is in you whether you feel like it or not.

We have to tell our feelings how they are supposed to be. I don't let my feelings run my life, or I would never rise up. There are things that you have to do, and you can't wait for somebody else to do them. There are things that you have to work in as a team, and each one has to pull his part. You can't sit around doing nothing.

To rest doesn't mean to do nothing; it means taking a break so you can go back at it stronger and better. Many people live their lives on a break, however. They never accomplish anything or do anything because they

don't want to, or they are afraid to. Unless you realize you have a fear of working, you can't deal with what you are dealing with.

Some people are afraid to face the next day because they don't like what it will bring. They didn't like the previous day and they think the next one will be more of the same.

What are you anticipating? What do you see down the road? *"Be it done to you according to your faith."* With many people it is, "Be it done to you according to your fear." Make a change. If you are not anticipating something good, you are out of the will of God. The Lord says, *"For I know the plans that I have for you."* (Jeremiah 29:11)

People think that God has a great plan for someone else's life. With our church, developments are just now happening that God said were going to happen 30 years ago. Still, if we didn't stay with it, it wouldn't happen. God is touching lives all over the world, and that will only happen if you stay with it. Be obedient, and do what God says to do.

Sure – slow – steady steps = God's success, His will and purpose accomplished.

### Go on with Purpose

I have seen God heal any part of the body that needs to be healed. In many cases He did some kind of creative working because the parts were not there to work. *"To them who believe, the works I do you will do, and even greater works than these you will do."*

We have to get over the belief that we are poor, miserable, helpless, pathetic, needy sinners. We are not that way anymore. We are children of the Most High God. The old has passed away, the new has come. God is now in us and with us, and we are saints of God, born of His Spirit. His life is within us and works within us. Every time we speak the name, Jesus, heaven and earth moves [because God is going to do something.] We are going to get out of the cave and the trenches.

- *"Early in the morning David left the flock with the shepherd."* (1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17: 20) He left the responsibility with somebody else who knew what they were doing while he went to the next assignment.

Have you had a fear that someone would leave you? Or has someone left you already? I look at it this way, if somebody I love went on to be with the Lord, then they didn't leave my life, they are still in my life. The good things that God used them for are still in my life, and I will meet them again. I think of them as being on a holiday. They are in Paradise, the best place happening. If I don't join them in Paradise, I will meet them up in the air when we all come together in the Lord in a twinkling of an eye at the final trumpet blast. It will be an awesome reunion. In the meantime, life is awesome and we have to go on with our purpose.

Everyone who calls himself a shepherd isn't a shepherd. A shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. He isn't a hireling. David was a true shepherd. He fought the bear, he fought the lion, and he laid down his life to protect the sheep.

*Lord, let there be shepherds of God that are willing to stand up and care for your flock the way you intend.*

Paul said about Timothy: "I've nobody else like the guy; he has a genuine care for the people." He cared God's way. That means he stayed with the people and believed God with them through hell and high water.

- *"David... loaded up and set out, as Jesse had directed." (1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17:20b) As noted, David followed instructions. We have to learn to follow instructions. Having a problem with someone telling you what to do will get in the way of God's best in your life. Sometimes instructions are given for a purpose, but the person giving them understands that perhaps you don't understand exactly what it is all about. Learn to trust and obey. You will never be a boss who knows anything if you don't know how to be the person under the boss, and you trust, obey, honor, and respect.*
- *"[David] reached the camp as the army was going out to its battle positions, shouting the war cry. Israel and the Philistines were drawing up their lines, facing each other. David left his things with the keeper of supplies, ran to the battle lines and greeted his brothers. As he was talking with them, Goliath, the Philistine champion from Gath, stepped out from his lines and shouted his usual defiance, and David heard it. When the Israelites saw the man, they ran from him in great fear." (1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17:23-24)*

In those days they would line up, look at each other, and yell, acting like they were the biggest and the meanest there was.

People will puff themselves up and try to make themselves something they are not, just like a blow fish. You will find out what is really in you when the test comes. It is not what you do when things are going well; it is what you do when things aren't going well that makes the difference.

Do you really believe in God, or don't you? That is the test. The finest thing a doctor can do is tell you there is nothing more he can do. Then either God does it, or nothing happens. That is reality. God will work a miracle for a person who believes.

Alright, Goliath was a nine foot giant. *"The Israelites kept saying, 'Do you see how this man keeps coming out? He comes out to defy Israel.' "* If something was coming out at you, wouldn't you simply want it to go away?

Every day this continued, so the king promised great wealth to the man who would kill Goliath. The king would also give him his daughter in marriage and would exempt his father from taxes.

Doesn't that sound good? However, if you are afraid, it doesn't matter what is being promised, you will not deal with it or go for it.

#### Step Up in Faith, Hope and Love

God has given incredible heavenly blessings which are ours for the asking, and all we have to do is step up and put a demand on it. *"I will do whatever you ask [demand] in my name...."* (John 14:13)

When you put the demand on the heavenly account, you are not asking if maybe He will do it, or you are afraid He won't do it, or maybe He will do it for somebody else but not for you. "To them who believe, whatever you ask in my name, I will do it," Jesus said.

Somebody needs to put the demand on God and believe Him. I am not impressed that there are hundreds of churches praying for something. I have seen how people pray. One true believer alone can send the enemy running.

What do you do when the test comes? God has given you a promise. The word of faith should be right on the tip of your tongue, just waiting for you to speak it forth. (Romans 10:8) Don't speak the fear; speak faith.

All of Israel were God's people, and the giant came out every day and defied their God.

David asked the men standing near him, *"What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and removes the disgrace from Israel? Who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defy the armies of the Living God?"*

David had holy indignation. Somebody needed to glorify God. Somebody needed to step up and work the works of God.

One of Jesus' disciples asked, "Who sinned? This man or his parents that he was born with this crippled condition?" Jesus answered, "Neither." People look at the cause of something. Yes, it is important to know, but it is not going to help the solution. What caused the problem needs to be changed, but people often focus on the negative rather than on what God wants to do.

You don't need to stand before God for an hour laying out your life and complaining about your situation. He already knows it! He is not interested in hearing about the problem. He is only interested in the solution that He already has, and the provision that is waiting. He knew you were going to run into that situation before you ran into it. God's solution just needs to be received in thankfulness, in faith, in hope, and in love.

Your husband or wife isn't the problem, and you are not the problem. There is a thief out there. You are part of the problem if you do not step up. Speak faith, hope, and love and start to do what God says to do in order for the good to happen.

The Israelites had everything they needed to deal with the situation, but nobody was stepping up. It was only David who asked the questions.

Have you ever asked yourself what could really happen if we all started loving each other, doing good, and preferring others more important than ourselves?

The Israelites saw a huge, intimidating warrior, and they forgot who they were – children of the Most High God. David came along and said, “Who is this guy that is defying God Almighty? Who does he think he is?”

If you are tired of being beaten by the thief and the conditions of life, it is time to say, “Forget it, in Jesus’ name. I am standing under the shadow of the Almighty. God is for me, He is with me. I’m going to stand up in God as big as I can stand and believe Him, and He will stand up for me.” When you stand up, He will keep His promise because “*God is not a man, that He should lie, nor the son of man, that He should change His mind. Does He speak and then not act? Does He promise and then not fulfill?*” (Numbers 23:19) So what if it takes 20 or 30 years?

### Looking for the Blessing

David looked out there and asked what would be done for the man who killed the Philistine and removed the disgrace from Israel. He wanted to know what the blessing would be for the person who stood up, believed God, and destroyed the enemy.

Christians have been taught not to look for the blessing because it is selfish. God gave all the blessings, and we *need* to look for them. “*Surely goodness and mercy will follow me all the days of my life.*” (Psalm 23:6)  
Opportunities are coming our way.

One day I was in a bible study group (“*Where two or three are gathered in My name I am there in the midst*”), when I suddenly began to laugh. It was coming from my gut. Out of my mouth came, “**What mountain?**”

“*Have faith in God. Say unto this mountain, ‘be thou removed, and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.*” (Mark 11:22-24)

If you are a believer operating in unbelief, you have a contradiction. You are disdaining the Word and the promises of God by not being the light that He intends you to be.

David was not asking questions to check out whether or not he could do it. He knew in his heart that he could.

- *“They repeated to him what they had been saying and told him, ‘This is what will be done for the man who kills him’.” (1<sup>st</sup> Samuel 17:27)*  
*“When Eliab, David’s oldest brother heard him speaking with the men, he burned with anger and asked, ‘Why have you come down here? And with whom did you leave those few sheep in the desert?’ ”* He belittled David because he was angry with him. David was anointed over all his brothers, and Eliab was jealous.

Many times there are people in your life who will say and do things because they are jealous of you. When the favor of God is on your life, it bothers them. Don’t let it bother you; just realize it is their issue. Love them, and do more good to them.

Eliab was the one that Samuel thought was sure to be the king because he was so big and strong. He had the appearance of a king, but God looks at the heart. Little people have to tear down others and make remarks about them, but there is no blessing in slamming someone.

If you judge others, it will come back on you. God doesn’t care about your opinion. God doesn’t change truth. Your opinion is based on what you understand, perceive, or have learned. Many times you don’t see the whole picture.

- *“With whom did you leave those few sheep in the desert? I know how conceited you are,”* which shows that Eliab projected his own condition onto David. Confidence is not to be misrepresented as conceit. Many people are afraid to be confident because they think they will come off as conceited, and they want to be humble.

You don’t see Eliab going down to fight Goliath. How strange that some people have such big mouths about everything, but they don’t do a thing! I’d rather see somebody do something and struggle with it than not to do anything at all. God will help people who stand up for Him.

Eliab tried to stop David from stepping up. He wanted him to go back home and tend to his sheep. He said, *“I know how conceited you are and how wicked your heart is; you came down only to watch the battle.”* In other words, he accused David of shirking his responsibility.

- *“Now what have I done? said David. Can’t I even speak? He then turned away to someone else and brought up the same matter, and the men answered him as before. And what David said was overheard and reported to Saul, and Saul sent for him.”*

Faith will get to the king. Somebody that is believing God will get to those who are really interested in making something happen. David could have been just like everybody else and melted right into the crowd. That is what many people like to do. They don’t want to stir up anything; they just want to fade into the crowd – and they call it humility. It isn’t humility. Moses was a man meek and humble beyond all men, but he was anything but hidden in the crowd. God had him step up to lead the nation. Humility is knowing you are not doing it, but God is doing it.

Paul said, “If I am going to boast, I will boast in the Lord.” The Lord is the one who is doing it, but he is doing it through us.

You will never step up to do the works of God if you don’t know God is stepping up with you. When you speak, God will honor that word in heaven, and He will do something.

David went past his brother (and all that negative nonsense.) You can’t listen to it.

- David said to Saul, *“Let no one lose heart on account of this Philistine; your servant will go and fight him.”*

They all had lost heart, and David told them not to lose heart on account of this report and what they saw out there. Day after day after day the giant may come out and be in your face, but don’t forget the Lord. Keep the Lord in front of you. *“Fix your eyes on Jesus the author and finisher of your faith who endured the contradiction of the cross [for you and me].”* (Hebrews 12:2)

David said to tell them he was going out there to deal with the giant. He was going to fight him. He was just like a high school kid. The trained troops were cowering in the trenches. They did their hurrah, hurrah thing, but they don’t go out to battle.

- Saul replied, “*You are not able to go out against this Philistine and fight him; you are only a boy, and he has been a fighting man from his youth.*”

The king didn’t think David could do it. Understand, Saul wasn’t out there fighting Goliath either.

People project their own fears, their own understanding, and their own thoughts onto you. They try to quench whatever of God is in you (like the courage that is trying to rise up), and they say, “You can’t do it,” or “You shouldn’t be doing that.”

Whatever we deal with in life, God will help us. We have to face it and deal with it, but we have to face whatever it is in love, faith, and hope. We can’t deal with it in the flesh because it can only be dealt with in the Spirit. We have to get ourselves out of the way and see from God’s perspective.

What mountain? We don’t see a mountain out there. We don’t see a problem. Don’t rehearse your problems to God, to yourself or to anybody else. Ask God and trust Him for the solution. We shouldn’t ask like we are not going to receive. We put a demand on the heavenly account. The Lord says to talk to Him, and He will do it. We don’t need to beg or coerce Him, or think that it is a bad day to approach Him. “*We can come boldly before the throne of grace with full confidence assurance of faith because of the blood of Jesus.*” (Ephesians 3:12) He loves us and we can talk to Him night or day. We will do whatever it is that He is going to do... and it will be good.

David said with full confidence that he was going out to fight the giant, and he told the rest of the guys to take heart. Right away the king said, “No, you can’t do it. (I’m not going to let you go fight him because you will end up like chopped liver.)”

Have you ever been told you can’t do something? “*I can do all things [that God wants me to do] through Christ Jesus who strengthens me.*” (Philippians 4:13) He will make a way.

- David told Saul, the king, “*Your servant has been keeping his father’s sheep.*” Note how respectfully he answered. In other words, he was saying, “I just look like a young man, but God is with me.” “*When a lion*

*or a bear came and carried off a sheep from the flock, I went after it, struck it down and I rescued the sheep from its mouth.”*

I believe in snatching people out of the fire. I believe in sending the devil trucking. Let's destroy the work of the devil and bring glory to God. Let's believe God. Maybe you don't have any faith because you have been beat down hard, or maybe you just need somebody to come up beside you to agree and believe God with you. If you believe God for others, God will take care of what belongs to you as you go.

- *“And when it turned on me, I seized it by its hair, struck it and killed it,”* David continued.

Things will turn on you and you will have to take them by the horns and wrestle down the bulls of Bashan, those demonic hosts that have been encamped around about you. In the Spirit, you cannot let them have power. Tell that devil to get behind you, and don't look around to see where it went. It has got to bow to the name of Jesus and back off. Sickness, disease, poverty, confusion (whatever it is) has to go back where it came from. Depression has to get off in Jesus' name, and you have to tell it like you mean business!

The kingdom of heaven is forcefully advancing. The forceful take hold of it. Why? *“I know whom I have believed and I am fully persuaded and convinced He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him.”* When did you commit it to Him? The moment you believed. That is the moment you received, not necessarily the moment you asked because you may have asked more than once, trying to believe that you had it. You have to know that it is finally done.

When Jesus said *“It is finished,”* all of salvation was ours. Everything of God was ours, and it came to us through the testimony of faith through the years. *“Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.”* (Romans 10:17)

- *“Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear, this uncircumcised will be like one of them, because he has defied the armies of the living God,”* David said.

In other words, David was saying that Goliath was working against God. God will stand against anything or anybody that works against Him (but you stand up in God in love). This is the will of God.

God laughs from the heavens at His enemies. (Psalm 2) His enemies are not people – they are spirits of unbelief, pride, ignorance, poverty. Those things are the fruit of pride, ignorance and unbelief. Since death has no power over one of God’s children anymore, we don’t have to be afraid of anything. *“If God is for us, who can be against us?”* (Romans 8:31)

- And David said, *“The Lord who delivered me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine.”* He knew God would deal with whatever he was dealing with then, just like all of the other situations in his life.

*And Saul said to David, “Go, and the Lord be with you.”*

The word of faith encouraged Saul. At first he wasn’t going to let David go because he didn’t want the young man to die, but when he heard the word of faith, he understood that David wasn’t making an idle boast. God was with him.

When unbelief, ignorance, and pride are working in you, God can’t help you. As soon as you draw near to Him, He will draw near to you. As soon as you ask His forgiveness and humble yourself before Him, He will step up for you. He will be there. We all have to take that step of faith.

- *“Then Saul dressed David in his own tunic. He put a coat of armor on him and a bronze helmet on his head. David fastened on his sword over the tunic and tried walking around, because he was not used to it.”*
- *“I cannot go in these.” He said to Saul, “Because I am not used to them.”*

You have to do things the way you are supposed to. The Lord taught me years ago not to pattern myself after anybody else or their ministry – not anybody else except Jesus. He is my model. If I try to do something the way somebody else does it, it won’t work for me. Do things the way you are given to do them. Face whatever fears or challenges you have to face and deal with them. Even young children out on the playground have to deal

with that bully. You have to learn to deal with the challenges of life, and when you become a believer, then God will help you deal with them. You are not out there by yourself. Two of the greatest fears people have are 1) being unloved and 2) being alone.

God says, *“I will not leave you, and I will not forsake you.”* He says, *“I love you with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes.”* So He just wiped out the greatest fear that you could ever have. God is with you, and He tells you over and over again.

- *“So he [David] took them off. Then he took his staff in his hand, chose five smooth stones from the stream, put them in the pouch of his shepherd’s bag and, with his sling in his hand, approached the Philistine.”* That is what he was used to working with.
- *“Meanwhile, the Philistine, with his shield bearer in front of him, kept coming closer to David. He looked David over and saw that he was only a boy, ruddy and handsome, and he despised him.”*

The devil despises us. He would take great pleasure in seeing us die a horrible death and go to hell with him. That is his goal in life. *“To steal, kill, and destroy,”* Jesus said. (John 10:10)

- *“He [Goliath] said to David, ‘Am I a dog that you come at me with sticks?’ And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.”*

It was an empty curse. Don’t be afraid of hoodoo-voodoo. It has no power over you.

- *“Come here, he said, and I’ll give your flesh to the birds of the air and the beasts of the field!”*

Those were empty threats. Most of the things people fear are not real. A terrorist does one act of terror, and he sets the whole world up in terror motion. He doesn’t even have to do another act because he has caused people to live with the constant thought that something bad could happen again.

On the other hand, God can do one act of kindness, and many times people forget about it. Why do people forget the good things that God does? The

Psalmist said, *“Bless the Lord, O my soul..., and forget not all His benefits.”*  
(Psalm 103:1-2)

When the evil one puts fear out in the earth, God has blessing coming instead. The thief tries to keep us away from the blessing so he puts out negative happenings. If negatives start happening in your life, understand, there are great blessings approaching. (God has great things coming.) Every one of the things that the devil has intended for evil, God will turn around for good. He will turn it into a praise report to His glory if we don't faint and give up. We must hold onto faith, hope, and love.

- ...And David went out to the battlefield. *“David said to the Philistine, ‘You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the Lord Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied’.”*

God had His champion step up, and God was there with him. *“This day the Lord will hand you over to me, and I will strike you down and cut off your head.”*

Closing prayer:

*This day, you will not have power over me, you spirit of infirmity,  
You spirit of poverty, you spirit of doubt and defamation.  
You will not affect my life and take me out of the presence of my God.  
You have no power over me in Jesus' name.*

NO FEAR  
In God Is Security  
Chapter Five

When Isaac got over the fear for his life, he sowed the seed, and God blessed him one hundred fold. (Genesis 26:12) I asked the Lord where Isaac got his seed. The Lord told me that he didn't eat all of it. If you use your seed for yourself, then there is no return, and if you eat it up, you have nothing left to sow again. There cannot be a harvest unless one sows the seed. It doesn't matter whether it is kindness or money, whatever God has given to us, He wants it sown. It has to be given.

God's perfect love casts out all fear. The Lord says, "I love you with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes." The fact that He never breaks faith with us provides security and confidence.

Who Is Your First Love?

There shouldn't be any distance between believers and God (nor between each other). We are the ones who turn our backs on Him. The Lord says, "*I will never leave you nor forsake you. So we may boldly say: 'The Lord is my helper; I will not fear. What can man do to me?'*"

We live in a throw-away society. People think if it feels good, do it, and if it doesn't feel good, don't do it. They may not love you today, although they think they may have loved you yesterday (but they could be wrong). People not only throw away others, but they throw away themselves.

We were created for relationship with God. If a woman tells me that her spouse is leaving her, I say, "So what?", for your life does not consist in the things you possess, nor your relationships. It consists in the Lord, and that is where you need to be. You need to be drawing near to the Lord. When we draw near to Him, and He is our first love, then He orders out every area of our lives.

As much as I love my wife, before we got married, I told her she was going to be number two in my life. At first, she thought the knight had fallen off his charger, and I saw the expression on her face. It didn't take but a second and I realized number two isn't bad next to God (who has to be my First

Love). If He is not my first love, she will not get the love or care that she deserves. We are not God's best without Jesus in us.

The love most people give to others is self-motivated. It is basically, *You pat my back, I'll pat yours, and we'll get along fine – as long as you agree with me and do what I want you to do.* People don't think the way you want them to think or do what you want them to do. But if Jesus is number one, and we both submit to Him, then something good will happen. In reality it only takes one to submit to Him.

The reason people break faith is because they have fear in their hearts that things aren't going to change. With man it is impossible, but with God nothing is impossible. God is a big God, He is good, and He loves at all times. God is faithful, just, and true and He only does good things for His children. *“Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the heavenly lights.”* (James 1:17)

#### Secure in God's Hands

It is God's perfect love that casts out all fear. We don't have to anticipate fear or expect bad things. When our life is in God's hands, it is secure. *“A thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.”* (Psalm 91:7)

In a throw-away world nothing is secure, nothing is stable. However, in God there is no instability or insecurities.

*“Therefore we will not fear, though the earth give way and the mountains fall into the heart of the sea.”* (Psalm 46:2) You have to know that in your heart.

One time a man came up for prayer because he was afraid his wife was going to leave him. I looked at him, and the Holy Spirit told him, “Of all the guys in the world, she chose you!” He was feeling insecure inside because she was such a nice looking woman. I asked him, “Why did you marry her?” (One of the reasons for marrying someone is always the outside package.) I also inquired, “What are you going to do, put a gunny sack on her and a brown paper bag over her head so that nobody will look at her?” He thought that might be a good idea, but I told him he couldn't do it. Of course somebody else will be attracted to her, but, understand, she had chosen *him*. She was not looking at those other men.

God gives us security, and he will help us and heal us if there is something down inside that is causing insecurity to come up. *“That which I feared the most is that which has come upon me.”* I have often seen people drive their spouses away because they were clinging so tightly. They called them all the time and checked to see where they were because they were living with fear inside. Then they projected it onto their spouse. When the spouse left, they said, “I knew it, I knew it all along. I knew it would happen.” Of course, they drove their loved one away.

Were your parents divorced? I come from that background. I had the best childhood anybody could ever have until I got into high school when all hell broke loose in our house. I decided I would stay away from home because I didn’t want to hear the strife. I made it a point to be busy with sports, school, and jobs so I didn’t have to be around. In college my parents divorced. I told them the whole thing was wrong, but the thief got into the woodpile and multiplied the rats.

Being that I was detached from it, it didn’t affect me like it did my younger siblings. Divorce affects everybody. Therefore, I purposed in my heart that my marriage was going to be “until natural death do us part.” Praise God for forgiveness, reconciliation, and God’s faithfulness. He remains faithful even when we are not. God is the security and stability that will keep us in place no matter what is going on.

Have you been afraid of relationships? Either entering into a relationship, staying in it, or trying to get out of one?

### God Is Good from Beginning to End

God knows the whole picture, but we live in the moment. We need to live in this moment and not carry the past into it, for Jesus wants to take away all insecurity and instability in our lives. He doesn’t want a trace of it because it produces harmful confusion and chaos.

I have heard Christians say ignorant things about God. They join in the ranks with Job. *“The Lord gives and the Lord takes away. Blessed be the name of the Lord,”* Job said. The fact is the Lord gave, but the Lord didn’t take away. The Bible needs to be correctly interpreted the way it was written.

You can pop a verse out and make it say what you want it to say, but you should look at the whole Bible. God is good from the beginning to the end; that is recorded and forever. How can anybody come up with anything other than that?

Jesus came (God came and lived for us, died for us, and rose from the dead, is seated in the heavenlies, making intercession for us and loving us). He knows everything that is going on in our lives, He cares, and He has already gone into our future. He says, *“Don’t be afraid and don’t be discouraged for I the Lord your God go ahead of you to prepare the way. Be strong and very courageous.”* He is saying, “Be stable. Be consistent. Be secure.”

Know in this moment that God is with you, He loves you, He is for you, and He is not against you.

Emmanuel (God with us and for us) says, “I won’t ever leave you. I am always with you. I will not forsake you no matter what you are going through in life. I will be there and I will help you.”

### Forgive and Be Forgiven

Many people in the world still haven’t forgiven someone because of what an incident 20 years before. God says that if you don’t forgive others, He cannot forgive you. Your life stops when you break faith (relationship) with someone. Be at peace with people whether they are with you or not. God wants you to have peace and stability. You can’t just throw people out of your life.

When others are not going God’s way, and they have no fellowship with believers, we still need to believe God’s best for them. We still need to expect good and wonderful things to happen for them. We can still expect that they will come back to their senses, and we will see them again. Paul said, *“I thank God in every remembrance of you.”*

I pray for people and I remember the good things – that is part of God’s perfect love.

If you ask God about the squirrely things you’ve done in your life, He will say, “I don’t know what you’re talking about.” If you ask His forgiveness about something you’ve done, and you do it again, you may be afraid to go

to Him. But He will forgive you again. Then He doesn't remember it. He is not checking a back log or making a list.

Many people make lists of the wrongs that have been done to them by others. It is a like hit list. *“Do not keep a record of wrongs.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 13:5) To do so waste the moment; it wastes God's time, and it wastes your relationships. The next thing you know, you will be looking to see what other wrong they will do.

*“If thou, Lord, shall mark iniquity, who shall stand? But there is forgiveness with thee that thou mayest be feared. I wait on the Lord, my soul does wait, and in His word do I hope.”* (Psalm 130:3-5)

We can't live contrary to what God says. When I was pastoring on the east coast (where I met Diana), I was the coach of a basketball team consisting of really short guys. One time the players we came up against were huge, and they were abusing our players. It was nasty, and the referees weren't helping. All of a sudden “Let's support the underdog” attitude rose up in the audience. Diana was in the stands with the rest of the people, and the parents started to yell, wanting to get out on the basketball court. I had to stand up and say, “Sit down, be quiet. I throw the first punch. If you don't see me throw the first punch, then sit down and be quiet.” We got them quieted down, and I never would throw the first punch.

We have to keep stability, security, and consistency. Since the other team was 1 ½ to 2 feet taller than our team, they had to take it. Yes, we lost the game, but you know what? – At the end of the year our team was honored with the best sportsmanship award. Those little guys marched out there as proud as they could be because they knew they had played their hearts out, and they had done well.

### God Is Changing Us

Character is worth more than ability. God is developing His character in us. We may not be the smartest ones on the block, the most recognized, the most famous, physical or whatever, but we have God's character in us.

When they looked at the disciples, they said, “Who are these guys? They don't have any education. They don't have any grooming. They're not from a family recognized in our society.” Then they remembered they had been

with Jesus. God had transformed them, and they were offering heaven to people.

God is changing us into His image and making us like He is – “Like Father, like son.” God is not afraid of anything, and He is not moved by anything. He is the smartest one in the universe. He is the strongest and the best. He is love... and He shows it.

If you want people in your life, you have to show love. You have to show kindness. If you have a problem with certain people, do something nice for them, and don't do it with an attitude. Show God's loving kindness, goodness, patience, and tolerance.

Out of fear we don't trust people. If we are having a problem with finances, we are not trusting that God is our source. If your job or your employer is your source, you are in trouble. If you are putting your trust in your spouse, remember that he or she is not your source. Parents, teach your children that God is their source – not you. Every time they see you arguing with your spouse, or doing something you shouldn't do in front of them, it creates instability in them. They often think they are to blame for your breakup or fight, when they had nothing to do with it.

I tell husbands not to show their fear to their spouses. They can express it to God all they want.

One time I was out on a jet ski, which was supposed to be unsinkable, but while I was on it, it sank. I held on and wouldn't let go. It was flipped over in the water, and I was underneath holding on. (I am in the water all the time, but I don't swim.) I finally let go and came buoying back to the top. The person I was with looked at my eyes and said, “Oh, I see fear.” I said, “Yeah, praise God, I just got delivered.”

That fear will take you down to your death, so do something with it. Deal with it and master it. Cain was told by the Lord in Genesis 4, “*Why are you so angry?*” There are many angry people who are actually afraid, for fear is where insecurity and instability work. The Lord says, “*If you do what is right, you will be blessed.*”

*“Trust the Lord, lean not to your own understanding, acknowledge Him in all your ways and let Him direct the path.”* (Proverbs 3:5-6) Let Him put it

together. Allow it to happen. Our anger does not work the purposes of God. *“The wrath of man does not produce the righteousness of God.”* (James 1:20)

Have you tried to control a situation with anger, force or threats? That has never worked and never will. “ *‘Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit,’ saith the Lord.*” What is the Spirit? – The love-Spirit.

God is love, and we are love. It is God’s love that makes things happen for good. It works in us and through us. Whether or not there is chaos all around you, you need to remember that you are in God’s hands (and you want to stay there). (See Psalms 46, 34, and 91 – the Safe Place)

*“Though the enemy comes in like a flood, the Lord raises up a standard against him.”* He protects and loves His own. *“Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 13:7) Love always protects, always defends, always provides, always cares.”

Our life is secure with God, and we are hid with Christ in God. No matter what comes against us, our God delivers us out of it all. However, we must keep the relationship with Him. We are to abide in Him and His Word is to abide in us.

NO FEAR  
The Righteous are Bold as a Lion  
Chapter Six

A Demand on God's Account

We don't want to beg, borrow, or steal, neither do we want to steal glory or honor from God. *"But my God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory by Christ Jesus."* (Philippians 4:19)

Pressed-down feelings aren't from God. He says, *"For I know the plans I have for you..., plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you a hope and a future."* (Jeremiah 29:11) The Lord has already been in your future, and He has a provision for you. In addition, He has you in His heart.

I shake off any fuzzy, foggy feelings that try to come on me. They can be overwhelming, but we have to come to our spiritual senses. We have to override our minds and say, "Spirit, rise up in Jesus' name," and speak forth the Word of God and life, speak forth the word of hope and healing.

Honor God with your giving, for He says not to rob Him. (Malachi 3:8-12) He will honor, bless, and open the windows of heaven in your behalf, and you will not lack for any good thing. He will rebuke the devourer. He will take care of the thieves that try to rip you off. What you have will increase and prosper, and the fruit will not fall off before its time. All the nations around will say, "Great is your God," and they will give Him honor because you honor Him.

You even have something to give to somebody when you have peace. Jesus never lacked for anything during His life. He always did what His Father said, and He always said what His Father said. He never had doubt, fear, worry, confusion, or anxiety. He never let other people's lack or unbelief influence Him; He influenced them.

Jesus was subject to like passions as we are (KJV) *"He that believes on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do, because I go to my Father. And whatever you shall ask in my name, that I will do."* (John 14:12, 13 KJV)

Put a demand on God's account. The account is in Jesus' name, and because we believe Him, we have access to that name. It is all part of Jesus Christ being your Lord and your source. We are not referring to Jesus the man. When He walked the earth, He always pointed people to the Father. "It is my Father doing this in your behalf." He never took the glory or credit to Himself. Now His Father has put Him back to His rightful place as Lord of lord and King of kings.

Jesus told us that he was not leaving us comfortless here on earth because He was sending the Holy Spirit. God gave this word to Jeremiah for the people who were in captivity:

- *"Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know."* (Jeremiah 33:3)
- *"Nevertheless I will bring health and healing to it [Jerusalem]. I will heal my people and let them enjoy abundant peace and security."* (Jeremiah 33:6)

The shalom-working of God means "nothing broken (everything working right)," with peace and blessing coming in. *"I will heal my people, and I will let them enjoy..."*

### Life to Enjoy

Many Christians don't enjoy their lives. It is very important to realize that God gave us a life to enjoy. Jesus said, *"I have come that you might have life and have it more abundantly."* (John 10:10)

Many years ago the Lord told me, "Son, my people have life, but they don't have abundant life and living." What good is it if you don't enjoy it? You should enjoy every moment of every day. The Lord said to teach His people to "live in the moment." He wanted me to tell them that this life is too short to be striving for things. Contentment is abundant life. Yet, God is going to increase your life. He will give you substance so that you can help and bless others, and do the good that God intends you to do on this earth. If you don't have anything, you can't bless people.

Young couples have come in wanting to get married. They don't have two nickels to rub together, and I say, "How are you going to live?" They say, "On love," and I say, "Well, that will last about 20 minutes."

The Lord showed me this principle years ago: no finance, no romance. We have to deal with situations and believe God for things, and we can't just live on love. It doesn't work that way.

A fellow can say he can live on love, but his wife is looking for some kind of security. God is our security and our source, and we need to believe God, doing what He says.

Work and love go together. God will bless the labor of your hands. He will bless what you venture to do as you acknowledge Him. *“Trust the Lord with all your heart, and lean not on your own understanding; in all your way acknowledge Him and He will direct your path.”* (Proverbs 3:5, 6)

The Lord said He would let people enjoy *abundant* peace and security. He wants to do this for us because it is a witness to everyone around us. If you have peace, you can give peace. If you don't have peace, you give people hell.

I say, “Give heaven to somebody,” but if you don't have it, you can't give it. The prophet asked the widow at Zarephath what she had. She said, “I have just enough flour and oil to make my son and I two cakes. Then after we eat, we are going to die.” There was no hope and future for her in that. When the man of God said to her, “Make me the first cake,” he stretched her faith. If you feel you don't have enough, you need to realize that God is more than enough. Start thinking about more than enough.

Many people who call themselves Christians don't act like Christians. Sometimes they act like raging unbelievers. If you only looked at what you have, you will never have enough.

Proverbs talks about people who are not ever satisfied with what they have. Even rich people don't think they have enough, and they are afraid of losing it. The more you make, the more your lifestyle goes up, and so you stay in the same position. You live beyond your means.

We need to enter into the supernatural, spirit realm of abundant living.

Sometimes a lack of finances means a change of direction. God supplies for what He wants and what He has. We need to look at that and evaluate our

thinking. Where is your faith about a situation? Maybe you are putting trust in uncertain riches.

Rich people are not to put their trust in uncertain riches. (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 6) It is God who is secure and He gives security. You can't put your trust in another person, yourself, or the things that you have. Trusting in anything other than God will lead to uncertainty and insecurity. You can always tell when you have an idol in your life because at some point you are fearing and worrying.

*“Thou shall have no other gods before me,”* the Lord says. In other words, “I am your peace, I am your security, I am your life. Everything that is good comes from Me and your relationship with Me.”

The Lord told the people in Jeremiah's day that they had gotten off the track. Because they had followed after other gods, they were sent into exile. God then gave them a promise, a hope, and a future. He said, *“I will heal my people, and let them enjoy abundant peace and security.”*

Unless God enables us to enjoy what we have, we can't enjoy it. Basically, if we aren't enjoying God, then all the things in our lives have no joy. Don't get so busy with the “stuff” that you aren't allowing God to occupy your time with gladness of heart. Without contentment, fear and torment start to come into your life, but *“God's perfect love casts out all fear.”* Fear has torment because fear is lack. A fear of not being loved or of not having things is lack. It is poverty. A fear for health is lack. You can't enjoy your life or anybody else because you are always thinking about “what if.”

Let's look at it this way: “what if” you got blessed with perfect health, perfect wealth, and perfect relationships? What if you allowed the Lord to do what He said He would do? He wants to occupy your time with gladness of heart. He wants you to enjoy your life.

Torment certainly isn't enjoyment, but torment comes when you take your eyes off of your life in Jesus (hid with Christ in God). Jesus says that your life does not consist in the things you possess, which includes relationships. Your life is in Him, where you will enjoy abundant peace and security.

- *“...I will bring Judah and Israel back from captivity.”* (Jeremiah 33:7)  
The anointing of the Holy Spirit has set the captives free. We were

captive to the devil and to our own lust, flesh, and desires which separated us from God. God removes that torment with His perfect love. Being separated from God, from people, from within ourselves (spirit, mind, and body) causes no peace or unity within us. God would desire to bless us with things so that we can bless others as well. He called us to the mission and purpose of furthering the kingdom of God.

- He said, *“I will rebuild them as they were before, and I will cleanse them from all sin they have committed against me, and will forgive all their sins of rebellion against me. Then the city will bring me joy, praise, and honor before all the nations on the earth that hear of the good things that God does for it; and they will be in awe and will tremble at the abundant prosperity and peace I provide for it.”* (Jeremiah 33:7-9)

That is why Christians need to pray for the peace of Jerusalem and honor God. Honor God for what He is doing in us as well.

- *“This is what the Lord says: ‘You say about this place, “It is a desolate waste, without men or animals.” Yet in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem that are deserted, inhabited by neither men nor animals, there will be heard once more the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of bride and bridegroom, and the voices of those who bring thank offerings to the house of the Lord, saying, “Give thanks to the Lord Almighty, for the Lord is good. His love endures forever.” For I will restore the fortunes of the land as they were before,’ says the Lord.”* (Jeremiah 33:10-11)

### Get Ready for the Lord’s Return

God will give security, peace, and blessing. As He did for those people, He is doing for us today in these perilous times that the Bible foretold. We were made for this time. This is the age of faith, hope, and love as we get ready for the Lord’s return. We live in the greatest era in the history of the world. The Lord’s return is at hand.

We are not to drop everything, sell our goods, and sit on a hill to wait for Him to come. Instead, we are to take the Word of God to the nations of the earth. When the Word of God has come to all the nations, and the gospel has been presented to them, then the Lord will come. The final trumpet will blast, and the dead in Christ will rise to meet the Lord in the air. Those who

remain will be changed in the twinkling of an eye, and we will rise to meet the Lord in the air.

Pray for the rapture to take you out of here is like burying your head in the sand. Problems aren't going away. They have to be dealt with. The Lord is going to deal with them with His perfect love.

This is not a day and age for the faint, weak, and weary. This is a time for people to draw near to God, and He will draw near to us. We need God's perfect love to cast out all the fear in the earth. We need to be rooted and grounded in the faith. *"For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:6)

#### Know Reality from God's Perspective

Stir up the gift of God in you. *"For God did not give us a spirit of timidity [fear]."* He gave us a spirit of power, love, and self-discipline. The Amplified Bible says, *"For God did not give us a spirit of timidity (of cowardice, of craven, and cringing and fawning fear), but [He has given us a spirit] of power and of love and of a sound mind."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:7) The mind of Christ does not look at circumstance and situations as they appear. It sees things from God's perspective.

An army came against Elisha because he would alert Israel about the enemy's plans to attack before they were carried out. When the army came, Elisha's servant was out getting water. He saw them and ran back in a panic. The Bible says, *"Cast down false imaginations and reasonings of the mind that exalt themselves against the Word of God."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 10:3-5) The man of God said, "Lord, show him. Open his eyes so he can see the reality of what is happening." The Lord opened the servant's eyes, and he saw angels – fiery horses and chariots – all around. The army of the Lord had them surrounded. The irony is that the Lord blinded the enemy army, and the prophet led them all captive to the king.

God is still doing those kinds of things. You didn't see any fear in Elisha because he knew the reality, and his prayer was that God show the servant what was going on. His fear was taken away because he saw the angels of the Lord encamped around about them.

When God gets rid of the fear in us by His perfect love, we know that we are loved with an everlasting love and nothing in hell can come against us and

take away what God has for us. “[Nothing] *will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.*” (Romans 8:39) No matter what comes against us in life, the Lord will help us if we do not fear.

After Jairus came to Jesus for his daughter’s healing, his servant arrived and said, “Don’t bother the Master anymore; your daughter is dead.” Jesus said immediately, “*Fear not, only believe, and she shall be made whole.*” In other words, death didn’t matter there. Jairus was to hang on to what he believed God for.

Don’t get sidetracked by your feelings or somebody else’s thoughts. Jesus went in there while the people were mourning for the little girl. He cleared them out and said, “She’s not dead; she’s sleeping.” They laughed at Him because they knew she was dead. She was dead, but she wasn’t dead as far as God was concerned. Faith was holding her, and God proceeded to do what He said He was going to do.

Even when Daniel was in the den of lions, He didn’t compromise his faith. When you are in the perfect love of God, you are in the perfect will of God. When you are in the perfect will of God, the righteous are as bold as a lion. If you are in right standing with God, you have no fear.

We are in a position to work the works of God because as God’s people, we are not in fear even when the whole world is. We are forcefully advancing the kingdom of heaven. There is no reason for fear because we are in God’s hand. When our life is hid with Christ in God, the invincible principle is in effect.

*“A thousand may fall at your side; ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you.”* (Psalm 91) No matter what the threats, lies, or judgments are, our Heavenly Father can do anything good that He wants to do.

Daniel was raised up to a high level. He was the administrator’s assistant, the number two man to several kings, the greatest kings the regions ever had. God put him in that position. God wants to put His people into position where they can influence the world. He wants to use you. Wherever you are, you are His shining light.

Where God's favor and blessing are, jealousy rises up because people are always seeking positions for themselves. That is what self and pride do. But when God gives you a position, nobody can take it away.

Even though Miriam and Aaron came against Moses, Moses always humbled himself before God. He would go to God only and not deal with the people. You can never please people, and going to them as a source is a snare. The Lord is the one we go to as our Healer, our Savior, our Deliverer, our Lover, our Forgiver, our Everything. He is our source of life and all that goes with it.

Daniel knew this, and he was not afraid.

### Be Not Covetous.

What happens when people go after other things? They live in fear and insecurity. They never have a prosperity they can enjoy. They can get it, but they can't enjoy it. If God doesn't give the ability to enjoy what you have in relationships, health, or provisions, there is no sense in having them.

After you got what you had been seeking, maybe it didn't give you any great satisfaction and joy. It was just something else collecting dust in your life.

The Lord was Daniel's first love. He prayed three times a day and everybody knew it. He was a light. However, his enemies wanted position and recognition, and they did their treacherous deeds.

*"Be content with such things as you have, for He has said, I will never leave you nor forsake you. So that we may boldly say, 'The Lord is my helper; I will not fear what man shall do to me'." (Hebrews 13:5-6 KJV)*

It doesn't matter what treacheries they plot and plan because the reality is that no man can take you down.

Years ago when I was part of a denominational church, political nonsense existed within my church. They tried to move me out, not because there was anything wrong with me, but because they were listening to those who were out of sorts. If somebody is out of the will of God and they are talking trash, they don't have any truth in them, and you don't want to participate in it. Jesus says, *"Take heed what you hear."* It can take you right out of the will of God, and that is why you get confused over somebody else's problem.

If I have a problem with someone who is listening to trash, I go right to the person as soon as I get an opportunity. I tell them either to knock it off or get delivered because what they are doing is wrong, and if they don't do what is right, they are going right down the devil's shoot. Lives have been ruined because people listened to the wrong voices. They blamed everybody else, but they were the problem and they needed to master it. They certainly should not talk against God's anointed.

Too many times I have seen people destroyed because they were wasting time with things they shouldn't have been dealing with.

Getting involved in somebody else's problem can take you down just like Jehoshaphat was almost taken down. He was told by the seer, "Why do you help those who are not honoring God? The same curse that is on them is now on you" because he got involved in Ahab's affairs. He had no business there because God was dealing with Ahab. Who do we think we are to get in God's way.

Daniel was not moved by his enemies. He honored the king and performed his responsibilities. Little people are only about their own lives and purpose. They want you in their life as long as you can benefit them, but they don't care about you or anything else.

God works through the authorities. The Proverbs says that if you roll the stone out, it will roll back on you. That is what Daniel's enemies were doing to Daniel and the king. They didn't care about the king, and they were able to trick him because they knew when he gave his word, it was law. They just cared about position and rank in the court and all the honor that went with it.

Daniel was put in the lions' den, for "*Satan walks around like a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour who resists steadfast in the faith.*" If you are resisting steadfast in the faith, you are in the lion's den because the enemy wants to take you out. But, God is with you and for you. If you are in a right place with God, He will stand up for you.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego said if the Lord chose to take them home, they would go home. If He chose to save them, they would be saved, but whatever the case, they had to do the right thing. They were not afraid

of people. In their case, God showed up in the fiery furnace with them, and they didn't even smell like smoke afterward.

### Daniel's Faithfulness

- *“Now when Daniel learned that the decree had been published he went home to his upstairs room where the windows opened toward Jerusalem. Three times a day he got down on his knees and prayed, giving thanks to his God just as he had done before.” (Daniel 6:10)*

He didn't change his style, his faith in God, or his love for God. He loved and honored the king and the authorities. You can always tell when you are not right with God and have rebellion in your heart because you don't honor His authorities. God gave the authorities. Bad-mouthing them is demonic, and you are out of line with God. Satan does not honor God's authorities because he does not honor God's authority in his life.

- *“Then these men went as a group and found Daniel praying and asking God for help.”*

They found him because they knew where he was. He wasn't hiding anything. He was not hiding his faith. He was not hiding his conviction or his belief system. He was not hiding his witness for God. He was just being himself, a man of God with all the rights and privileges thereof.

- *“Then they went to the king and spoke to him about his royal decree.”*

They were holding the king to his word. Unfortunately, the king had listened to bad counsel. This is a sorry thing when a king listens to lies, half truths, and falsehoods.

God was going to cover Daniel, and by doing so God was going to cover the king. When Moses was out of line with God, God still caused him to appear right before the people. Moses struck a rock and the water came forth even though God had told him to speak to the rock. God wasn't going to disgrace His man in front of the people, but God dealt with him privately. This is why God hates rebellion. It is as the sin of witchcraft. It is not our part to touch God's anointed. God will deal with them.

- *“Did you not publish a decree that during the next 30 days anyone who prays to any god or man except to you, oh king, would be thrown into the lions’ den?”*

They appealed to the king’s pride. The devil works through people that way. People may come to you with their problems about somebody else, and they are appealing to your pride.

The Bible says in Matthew 18, if you have a problem with somebody, first go to him or her alone. If you aren’t doing it that way, you are out of the will of God.

If the problem doesn’t get resolved, the second step is to bring someone who has a position in the church and seek to work it out. If that doesn’t work, then you take it to the whole church, and if the person doesn’t listen to the whole church, then he or she is out. This is God’s way. Beware ... *“Lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled.”* Every time you listen to somebody else’s “stuff” you are defiling yourself.

I have told many people they have to work things out between themselves. If they don’t get it straightened out, they can come back to talk to me so that we can work on it until it is out of them. They have to change because we will not have that in the body of Christ.

If people don’t have it worked out, they can’t be a part of the work here. We won’t play into that. Husbands and wives have to work it out. The finest marriage counseling technique would be to lock the two of them in a room for three days with only bread and water.

There is no blessing until situations are worked out. People can stand before God with all these wonderful blessings, while someone over there doesn’t have peace and will go to hell. If you have unforgiveness in your heart towards any person, you are going to hell.

- *“And the king answered, ‘The decree stands in accordance with the laws of the Medes and Persians which cannot be repealed’.”* In other words, when the king gave his word, that was it. *“Then they said to the king, ‘Daniel who is one of the exiles from Judah pays no attention to you, O king’...”* Actually, he was the only one who did pay attention to the king.

He was the only one who cared about him. *“...or to the decree you put in writing. He still prays three times a day. When the king heard this, he was greatly distressed; he was determined to rescue Daniel and made every effort until sundown to save him.”*

When you listen to people’s problems and they try to involve you, are they concerned about what will happen to you? Do they care anything about you, or are they looking to persuade you that they are right and can justify themselves, rationalizing their position?

### The Effects of Rebellion

What happened to the people who were led into rebellion against Moses, like Abiram, Dathan and Korah (and that spirit that was on them)? The ground opened up and swallowed them. God doesn’t mess around. When somebody is coming at you, you have to say, “No, in the name of Jesus, you need to get right with God. You need to get this worked out. The quicker you do it the better.” The Bible says not to let the sun go down upon your anger.

*“The righteous are as bold as a lion,”* and there is no fear. Say what God says, and do what God says to do.

The disciples came to Jesus and said, *“Don’t you know, Master, you offended those people?”* And Jesus said, *“Let the blind lead the blind. Let them both fall in a ditch.”* Stay away from such people. Don’t allow any rebellion in you because it will take away your faithfulness. It will take away your heart for God and your love for people. If you really love them, you will speak the truth in love because they have to get the lie out of their heads (that is keeping them away from God and His blessing on their life). They are cursing themselves.

- *“Then the men went as a group to the king and said to him, ‘Remember, O king, that according to the law of the Medes and Persians, no decree or edict that the king issues can be changed.’ ”*

They didn’t care about the law of the Medes and the Persians, they only cared about getting rid of Daniel in order to have his position.

I care about the law, and you should care about the law because the spirit of lawlessness in the earth in these last days is trying to pit children against

parents (and rebellion against the leaders) which tears apart families, cities, and nations. The anti-christ working is working. We need to pay attention to what God is saying and doing, and not allow ourselves to get caught up in a spirit of rebellion and independence.

- *“So the king gave the order, and they brought Daniel and threw him into the lions’ den. The king said to Daniel, “May your God, whom you serve continually, rescue you!”*

The king was an unbeliever, but he believed in Daniel, and he believed that Daniel’s God could save him from that mess, for Daniel was a light.

- *“A stone was brought and placed over the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with the rings of his nobles, so that Daniel’s situation might not be changed. Then the king returned to his palace and spent the night without eating and without any entertainment being brought to him. And he could not sleep.”*

The king was tormented. If you are listening to people’s garbage, you will be tormented. Since they are not operating in love, and you have become a part of it, you are not operating in love either. God’s perfect love casts out all fear. Torment will come to those who are not operating in God’s love.

The king couldn’t sleep. There was no joy in his life. His lifestyle prior to that was “partying” every night.

- *“At the first light of dawn, the king got up and hurried to the lions’ den. When he came near the den, he called to Daniel in an anguished voice, ‘Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to rescue you from the lions?’ ”*

*“Daniel answered, ‘O king, live forever!’ ”*

Note the respect and honor. He had no bitterness towards the king for putting him in the den. Daniel was faithful.

When we listen to gossip, we are not faithful to God, ourselves, the person who is talking to us, or the person they are talking about. We are entering into their stinkin’, unbelieving, going-to-hell thinking.

- *“My God sent his angel and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in His sight. ”*

As Paul said, “I don’t care about your judgment of me, nor do I care about my judgment of myself. All that matters is what the Lord thinks. Even when I think I am innocent, it still remains to be seen because God will determine it.”

Daniel said he was innocent before the Lord; therefore God shut the lions’ mouth.

- *“Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king.”*

*“The king was overjoyed and gave orders to lift Daniel out of the den. And when Daniel was lifted from the den, no wound was found on him, because he had trusted in his God.”*

I look at it this way, even though I die, yet shall I live because nobody can touch me. Nobody has a right to my life. Nobody can take anything away from me if I trust in God under the shadow of the Almighty.

People have said that because the lions weren’t hungry, nothing happened to Daniel. But the Word said that Daniel was innocent, and God delivered him from the lions because he had trusted in his God. *“Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivers him out of them all. He keeps all his bones, not one of them is broken.”* (Psalm 35:19-20)

- *“At the king’s command, the men who had falsely accused Daniel were brought in and thrown into the lions’ den, along with their wives and children. And before they reached the floor of the den, the lions overpowered them and crushed all their bones.”*

The lions *were* hungry. They mauled them and broke every bone in their bodies, and then they ate them.

The devil will first crush and break you, torment you, and then he will destroy. Jesus says, *“The thief has come to steal, kill, and destroy. I have come that you might have life and have it more abundantly.”* We have to decide where we are going to stand. *“The little foxes [compromises in life] that spoil the vines.”* (Song of Solomon 2:15)

God is a solution God. We are not supposed to be caught up in people's problems and strife. They need to work it out themselves. The Bible calls the people who listen to other people's problems, or who want to hear the problems, "busy bodies."

God will help people with their issues. I will talk with those about their issues, but I won't talk about who they are talking about. That is not the issue, *they* have the issue. Technically, if you are in the Spirit of God, you don't have an issue anymore.

Daniel had no issue with the king who put him in the lions' den. It was our sin and our separation that put Jesus on the cross, but He didn't have any issue with us. "*Father, forgive them. They don't know what they are doing.*"

NO FEAR  
How to Deal with Crisis  
Chapter Seven

We are in perilous times, but in perilous times the Lord shows Himself mightily. All the great miracles of the Bible are recorded in somebody's perilous time. That is why we need miracles. That is why we need God.

When everything is fine, we don't feel that we need God, but when we get sick or finances tighten up, whoop, we need Him. The Lord is so faithful; He doesn't mind. He wants to help us.

One day I was thinking to myself, "*Were there not ten healed? But only one came back to give thanks to God,*" and I was thinking negatively about how people are. Apart from God, people are negative.

I will never forget the time the Lord gave me Numbers 23:19: "*God is not a man that He should lie, nor the son of man that He will repent [change His mind]. Has He not said it, will He not do it? Has He not promised, and will He not fulfill?*" The Lord ministered the verse to me for 60 days, and another time for 90 days. He said, "Son, it's like this: nothing is impossible to Me," and then He put it this way: "It is impossible that the impossible not happen when you act on My Word."

I asked Him why everything was in the negative, and He said because people are negative. They are always thinking outside of faith. The tendency is not to believe. Whenever you see somebody acting in faith in God, it is a miracle because that is not the normal way the flesh works.

Only Believe

Especially in the times we are in, everything being fed to people is negative. It is economically negative, physically negative, financially negative, and there is no peace in the earth. They are even having earthquakes in the Midwest. The "earthquake special" programs show there is a fault line running all the way from Saint Louis through the Midwest area. The eastern seaboard could fall into the sea any day.

The Lord said that everything is possible when one believes Him and acts upon His Word. Isaac got rid of the fear for his life. What does a person do when he is fearing for his life?

Believing God is an every day event. God says that He is not lying. He says, "I will take care of everything. All you have to do is believe." It is the only thing God ever asks anybody to do. If you believe Him, you will do certain things He says to do, which will show that you believe.

When we give our tithes and offerings, we are acknowledging to God that we are believers. (Malachi 3) As shown in the book of Malachi, people were holding back their tithes and offerings. They weren't believing God, saying, "What does it profit us to give to God first?" The Lord came back and said, "*I am the Lord who does not change. Will a man rob God?*" And the people asked, "*How have we robbed you?*" and He said, "*in tithes and in offerings*" (which is a way of honoring God). If we don't give our tithes and offerings, we are stealing honor from God. We are not acting as His people. We are not representing Him in the earth. The Lord goes on to say, "*Bring the whole tithe and offering into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this, and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it, and with it I will rebuke the devourer.*"

There is a devourer in the earth who has come to steal, to kill, and to destroy. God says that He will rebuke the devourer, and your crops (or the labor of your hands) will not fail. Yes, in times of trouble things get sifted and sorted. There is a rearranging, but God is in control.

Our part is not to fear, but to believe. Believe the same thing that God told Jairus when his daughter died. Jesus had come with Jairus to heal the sick girl, but then the servant announced she was dead. The Lord told him, "*Fear not, Jairus; only believe and she shall be made whole.*" In other words, somehow God would do something to turn the situation around. Don't go by what others say. Go by what God says. This is the only way you will see your miracle happen. Unbelief won't help your situation. It never has and it never will. Unbelief will compound your situation and move you toward cursing.

God's provision is always there. "*Has He not said it, and will He not do it. Has He not promised, and will He not fulfill?*" Meditate on that. The Lord

said it is impossible that it not happen when you act on His word. It has to happen because God will keep His word (if you do not fear).

You can't allow yourself to have any terror in the time of trouble. Trouble is coming, and it is not going to get better in the world. The Bible says that. It says that earthquakes will increase. It says that the incidents of wars and rumors of wars will rise in the earth."

It says that all kinds of economic problems occur. Everyone is being brought to a point where the thief is stealing, killing, and destroying – so that God can then step up and show Himself glorious. All man's reliance upon everything he has and what he has taken for granted spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships is being shaken in the earth. Before the great day of the Lord and His return, there will be a great shaking in the earth, and even the elect will almost be deceived.

Be deceived by what? – unbelief. Unbelief is a deception to a believer. The thief wants to get us into it because no honor and glory goes to God. No miracles happen by God when He is not looked to for miracles. After Isaac got rid of the fear for his life, he sowed the seed. He gave the tithe and the offering. It says God blessed it a hundred fold. The world's people said, "You've become too mighty for us. Your God is too mighty; you have to leave."

Isaac wasn't upset about that because he had moved out of the fear for his life, and he wasn't affected by transition anymore. He wasn't moved by what he saw or what he felt inside. We need to be in that place by faith in Jesus' name.

Have the God-like kind of faith working in you. Don't be alive to unbelief anymore. We are believers, and believers are receivers. They are givers and receivers.

When we start to understand this, we will see that God provides. God takes care of all our needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus.

Malachi 3:12 says when all the blessing comes to you (because you are honoring God and giving the tithe and offering), all the nations around you will bless and give thanks to God because of you.

### A Miracle Inside

The world is looking for hope, love, peace and joy – all the things we have inside of us as believers. *“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live I live by faith in the Son of God.”* (Galatians 2:20) It is God’s faith, and it needs to be put to work.

Every time you allow trouble and perilous times to cause you to worry, you are not using what God put in you. You have the miracle in you because God is in you. He is not stepping up until you call things that be not as though they are, and you speak that miracle forth in Jesus’ name. Start calling in the finances from the north, south, east, and west. Start believing God and sowing the seed that will loose a miracle.

No miracle happened until Jesus took the loaves and the fish that the disciples had received from a little boy (who had freely given his lunch). Jesus raised it to God and said, “Thank you, Father, for this provision.” Then it was passed out and the miracle happened.

The disciples’ first response was, “What are these loaves and fish amongst so many?” Because they were not believing, Jesus did not listen to them. Stop listening to your feelings and thoughts, the devil’s thoughts, and other people’s thoughts, and start believing God for the kingdom to be honored, glorified, and advanced. It is not for us, but for God’s glory.

We all have needs. Jesus said that the Father in heaven knows your needs even before you ask. (Matthew 6) He is just waiting for you to acknowledge Him. But when you come into the king’s presence, you always come with a gift. Then the king does what he says he is going to do.

God (Jehovah Jireh) supplies the gift, and when it is sown, He will multiply it and give more seed to the sower. (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 9) Give and you shall receive. Whatever it is: kindness, forgiveness, funds.

Jesus said to seek first the kingdom and not worry about what you need. Honor God first, and all these things shall be added to you. *“Take no thought for your life.”* We are to be thinking about Jesus, God, the kingdom of heaven, and advancing the kingdom of heaven – not about how we will make it. Rather, you should ask, “Lord, what can I do for the kingdom of

heaven?” As you are about His business, bringing heaven to people, God will take care of you.

If God’s people who are called by His name are going to be blessed in these days, and the church is going to rise to have the most glorious time it has ever been in, it will have to be a believing church.

Our church is different than many churches because there are more people believing God and giving tithes and offerings. The norm in the nation, by a survey, is 5% of the people who call themselves God’s people are giving their tithes and offerings.

Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God, so we need to keep the Word in front of us every day. Ask the Lord to forgive you for looking at tight times rather than at an awesome God.

Recently a man had a massive heart attack and was rushed to the hospital – faith was done, and now they can’t find a thing wrong with his heart.

We continue to need miracles. We live supernaturally, not by the natural.

As soon as God rises up, every devil in town tries to kick up, but we still have no problems. God’s peace and rest is in us, and we need to realize, *Let it rise up in Jesus’ name*. These times are not for the faint and weary. These times are for believers.

It seems rugged when your bank account isn’t looking very good, your job has been terminated, or there is a word that your health is breaking down. What are you going to do? You are going to have to believe God.

...Jesus walked into Jairus’ house and said, “Jairus’ daughter is sleeping.” They all laughed at him because they saw she was dead, but Jesus did not look at it as though she were dead. He turned out all the unbelievers. You can’t have unbelief around when you need faith. Many times people are praying out of panic and fear, not out of faith.

So, people are waiting to see some sign that things are turning around. They are waiting to see a sign that the person is okay. That is wrong. Faith knows they are okay whether they are in a coma for 45 days and look like death, or

they stub their toe. We don't walk by sight, we walk by faith. We have to take authority.

After Jairus' daughter awoke, Jesus told them to feed her. She needed nourishment because she had been drained and needed to be revitalized.

In crisis times we need to be stable and overcome. We have to know whom we have believed, and then we need God's wisdom about what to do. We won't make it if we are not believing God. We need to wake up, repent, turn to God, and lean not to our own understanding. It is not getting any better out there in the world, no matter what anybody tells you. The Bible tells us they will not get better, but the church will shine with the highest glory it has ever shone before the Lord's return.

The Lord has already been in our future. He has already made preparation for it. When we get to that next step, God knows about it. He knows when a health problem will happen or a relationship is going down.

We need to live our lives as the Lord directs. We wait on the Lord until we get the direction, and then we go with it. The Lord has a provision and it will unfold in time if we don't fear or lack. Believe God. When you believe God, the provision unfolds.

### Stability and Testing

Our stability will be tested through crisis, trouble, temptations, and pressures of life, for God is making us into His image. He always has something better for us. But we can't do anything with someone else's will.

When the king told Isaac that he couldn't stay where he was (because his God was too powerful), Isaac didn't say, "Oh, that's wrong." There are things in life you may feel are wrong, but everything is really neutral, depending on how you look at it.

When toddlers fall down, the first thing they do is look at you. They make a decision right there based on your response, and if you "freak out," they will too. I would always laugh and clap at my toddlers, and then they would be okay and get up and go.

Many fears are taught by parents (or those closest to people instill fears). Either the curse or the blessing is passed from generation to generation.

*“Therefore we will not fear, though the earth give way and the mountains fall into the heart of the sea.”* (Psalm 46:2) Whether it is health, wealth, relationship or mental torment, *“Stir up the gift of God in you.”* It doesn’t say to stir up the fleshly fears. Stir up the promise of God in you. Do something with it.

Through the testing there will be a purifying and refining. You will really find out what is in you. *“If you faint in the day of adversity, your strength is small.”* (Proverbs 24:10) If your strength is small, then start to do something with it. Get in the Word of God. Start to believe God.

Steel is produced from a hunk of iron refined by the fire. Tested and proved, it becomes stronger than ever before.

We need to be thankful that we have opportunity to go through testing and trials. Whatever is intended for evil, my God will turn around to good to His glory, and there will be testimonies coming forth.

### Stand Up in Trial and Crises

*“The Lord is exalted, for he dwells on high; he will fill Zion with justice and righteousness. He will be the sure foundation for your times, a rich store of salvation and wisdom and knowledge: the fear of the Lord is the key to this treasure.”* (Isaiah 33:5, 6)

The fear of the Lord mentioned here is the reverence, honor, respect and worship of God. When you have that, you know there is nothing in hell that can come against you that your God isn’t greater. He can turn things around and work something good out to His glory. I believe it is why I experience it. God gave it to take to the nations because people need to get ready for the Lord’s return.

The Lord is not coming back for unbelievers and cowards. None of them will enter into God’s new life. (Revelations 21:8) Just because people say they are Christians, and they sit in a church, doesn’t mean they are believers.

We need to get serious about what we believe and who we believe in. The fear of the Lord is the key to the treasure. What is the treasure? Stability.

Not being moved by circumstances or situations, not being moved by anything.

These are cutting edge times. The weak are being separated from the strong. The believers are being separated from the unbelievers. The holy are being separated from the profane. God is doing it.

Traits necessary to stand up in crisis:

1. Integrity

*“The sinners in Zion are terrified; trembling grips the godless:”* (Isaiah 33:14)

The godless and the sinners are the ones who are terrified and trembling. If you are terrified, recognize it for what it is, and ask God’s forgiveness. Then get with the program. The ones in right standing with God aren’t terrified and troubled about the chaos.

*“Who of us can dwell with the consuming fire [the Lord]? Who of us can dwell with everlasting burning?”* (Isaiah 33:14b) That scripture verse is not talking about the people who are going to hell; it is talking about the people who are going to heaven. It has to do with refining.

The book of Hebrews says our God is a consuming fire. It means we should get rid of all the flesh, all the world, all the influences around that have caused us to take our eyes off the Lord and put them onto ourselves. It is not about what our future holds, it is about what God’s future holds with us in it. His future looks pretty good, and as a child of God we have the rights to all that He has in His future. He says, *“I know the plans that I have for you, plans for good, not for evil, plans to prosper you, to give you hope and a future.”* (Jeremiah 29:11)

God turns what happens in our lives around for good to His glory when we look to Him and trust in Him. A person isn’t your source, and you are not the source. The bank accounts are not the source. Your job isn’t the source. The government isn’t the source. **God is your source.**

Once there was a fellow who had been borrowing from a guy in the congregation, but the guy lending the money learned a few of God’s

principles related to finance and how to *really* help people. (It has to do with character. Have you found that you really didn't need some of the things you thought you needed?) When that fellow went to the man the second time around, the man inquired, "Have you asked God about this?" and the fellow said, "No, I haven't asked God; it's easier to ask you." That is not God's way.

*"Who of us can dwell with everlasting burning? He who walks righteously and speaks what is right..."* (Isaiah 33:14, 15)

The first principle of stability is integrity in yourself and in your dealings. Your life and your words need to match. No dishonesty. If you have shaky dealings going on in your life, it is just a matter of time until the house crumbles. If the foundation isn't laid properly, the house will collapse. If God isn't the foundation, it will fall.

## 2. Justice (rejects dishonest gain)

Not going to God as the source (where God supplies) is dishonest gain. You are just trying to make something happen.

Have you tried to run your life your own way? God resists the proud but gives grace and ability to those who humble themselves under His hand and do it His way.

*"Unless the Lord build the house, they labor in vain who build it..."* *"It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late..."* (Psalm 127:1, 2)

Have you been frustrated or confused? It is a good sign that you are being double-minded about something. God has to be the head. Get before Him and pray, seeking Him. Get some understanding, read the Word, and start to realize what is going on.

*"...who rejects gain from extortion [getting things through false means]..."* (Isaiah 33:15)

Proverbs says dishonest gain will lead to poverty.

*"... and keeps his hand from accepting bribes,..."* (Isaiah 33:15)

### 3. Godly Convictions (won't receive falsehood)

*"I know whom I have believed, and I'm fully persuaded and convinced He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

It is a conviction in God. You believe it because God's promise doesn't change. The way He does things may change, but everything He does is based on a conviction to the promise. In other words, when the Lord says that He will supply our needs according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus, it is conditional upon whether we have done what God said to do. Tithing and giving offerings is a conviction. It is not well to say, "If I have it this month, I will do it; if I don't, I won't." Unless you make it a priority, you won't have it. Make your tithe and offering the first thing.

A conviction of God is: I will remain faithful even when you are not faithful. I will be there even when you are not. However, He can't help us until we ask His forgiveness and step up and say, "I believe. Lord, I believe; help my unbelief. Help me get back in there."

*"Has He not said it, and shall He not do it?"* (Numbers 23:19)

Know that God means it, and then have the conviction (faith) that God means it. Then act accordingly. We can be at peace even when all hell is breaking loose around us because we know our God won't leave us or forsake us. *"Therefore, I can boldly say, the Lord is my helper, I won't fear what man shall do to me."*

### 4. Positive Focus

*"...who stops his ears against plots of murder..."* (Isaiah 38:15)

We need to refuse to dwell on destructive issues. Don't think on anything that is not building up the kingdom, advancing the kingdom, enriching your life and others, or building up in faith, hope, and love. You don't want to hear about other people's issues. You don't want to participate in anything that is destructive, divisive, or tearing down—spiritually, mentally, emotionally, financially, or in relationship.

There are many depressed people who have pity parties. Don't go there. Don't even go to your own. Worry and fear never help either. They are

destructive, and they do not advance the kingdom of God. Worry and fear do not bring God into the situation, but actually keep Him out. Superior, inferior, or comparative thinking doesn't build up. It just tears down because you are either on the high side or the low side. The high side of pride says you are a legend in your own mind (but you are deceived). The low side of pride says, *Poor me, poor me; help me.*

We can't change people, and we can't change what is around us. We can only change what is in us by allowing God to "step up" in us. We can choose to cast down false imaginations and reasonings of the mind (what goes on in the six inches between your ears) that are exalting themselves against the Word of God. Refuse to go to that negative, destructive thinking.

You may have seen that bitterness and unforgiveness can destroy lives. Jesus calls it murder (See the Sermon on the Mount). He says if you think about grudges and unforgiveness towards somebody, you have committed murder in your heart. The result is to badmouth or tear somebody down (which isn't building the kingdom of heaven). It is not furthering God's purpose. *"The wrath of man does not accomplish the purpose of God."* (James 1:20) You show how little you are by tearing down someone else.

God doesn't care about our opinions. His truth is His Word. We try to be so important and so perfect, but what we consider perfect may be imperfect to somebody else. It is hard to live with people when you have to walk on eggshells all the time, not knowing when they will flare up with another temper tantrum.

## 6. Purity

A man who shuts his eyes against contemplating evil is pure. Joseph is an example. He said, *"How can I do this great wickedness and sin against God?"* when Potiphar's wife tried to seduce him. He refused to hear it (hear no evil, see no evil, speak no evil, do no evil). People of purity will stand up in time of crisis, and having done all to stand, they will stand. They will overcome because they are pure in heart. *"Blessed are the pure in heart for they will see God."* (Matthew 5:8)

In the time of crisis, you need to see God. You may not see Him physically, but you need to see Him in your heart, and know that He is there. Because He is there, a thousand will fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand.

It won't take you out, but even if you die, you live. You can't be bought, and you can't be sold. You are a new creation, born of God. The Spirit of the Living God lives in you, and you will not be cast down in Jesus' name. There is always hope for the people who "cannot be defeated and they will not quit. They're redeemed by the blood of Jesus, saved from Satan's pit." Whatever kind of snare he tries to put on them won't happen.

Purity disciplines the mind to remain in purity. We are not going to sin against God. We are not going to speak unbelief out of our mouths. We refuse to enter into an argument or discussion that undermines faith, hope, and love or is divisive. We will not defile ourselves.

## 7. Security

*"...This is the man who will dwell on the heights, whose refuge will be the mountain fortress. His bread will be supplied, and water will not fail him."*  
(Isaiah 33:16)

When you are secure, you are stable in your identity and it is the source of your strength. You know who you are, you know whose you are, and you know who your source and strength are.

When you know who you are, you are a believer, not a doubter. You have been made holy, and you are a new creation in Christ Jesus. The old has passed away, the new has come. You belong to God. You can't get any higher than that! Therefore, you don't need to strive for position, recognition, or attention. God loves you with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes. He won't leave you or forsake you.

No matter what is happening around you, keep your eyes fixed on Him.  
*"He will keep them in perfect peace whose minds is stayed [fixed] on Him."*  
(Isaiah 26:3)

### Be Blameless

- *"Lord, who may dwell in your sanctuary? Who may live on your holy hill? He whose walk is blameless and who does what is righteous, who speaks the truth from his heart and has no slander on his tongue..."*  
(Psalm 15:1-3)

To insure that no weapon formed against you will prosper you can't talk negatively about people. Every word that is spoken against God's people goes back on those that have spoken it. Speak the Word of God, speak life and blessing, and build up, not tear down.

- “...*who does his neighbor no wrong...*” (Psalm 15:3)

Only look for blessing for one another. The heart wants nothing but the best for them.

- “...*and casts no slur on his fellowman.*”

“*The wisdom of God is... easy to be intreated.*” (James 3:17 KJV) Wisdom is open to the best way of benefiting everybody and everything.

- “...*who despises a vile man but honors those who fear the Lord...*” (Psalm 15:4)

Selfishness, self-seeking, and self-doing is vile to God. We despise what people do (their actions) because love hates evil, but it loves what is good. You have to make that distinction. We love the person.

- “...*who keeps his oath even when it hurts, who lends his money without usury...*” (Psalm 15:4, 5)

The Bible says not to charge interest to family. The Israelites never charged interest to other Israelites. In addition, they had a year of Jubilee when all the debts were forgiven. The true test was for a person to make a loan in the 49<sup>th</sup> year, even though in the 50<sup>th</sup> year he was to let the debt go. On the other hand, many people could have taken advantage of that, knowing what would happen in the 50<sup>th</sup> year. That is not God's way. People who take advantage of people will not stand in time of crisis.

The Lord says, “*Vengeance is mine; I will repay.*” Don't get into any vindictiveness because your house won't stand in time of trial or trouble. You reap what you sow. Your part is to love people and do good. If you are doing that, then in the time of crisis God will say, “There's my child, and I will provide and look out for him.” God remembers the good. But if there is nothing good to remember, then the fall will happen.

The Lord is always there saying, “Turn from your ways, and I’ll be there to help you.”

- “...and does not accept a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things will never be shaken.” (Psalm 15:5)

### Scriptures for Times of Crisis

*“Who may ascend the hill of the Lord? Who may stand in his holy place? He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not lift up his soul to an idol or swear by what is false. He will receive blessing from the Lord and vindication from God his Savior. Such is the generation of those who seek him, who seek your face, O God of Jacob. (Psalm 24:3-6)*

\*\*\*\*\*

*<sup>1</sup>The Lord is my light and my salvation – whom shall I fear? The Lord is the stronghold of my life – of whom shall I be afraid? <sup>2</sup>When evil men advance against me to devour my flesh, when my enemies and my foes attack me, they will stumble and fall. <sup>3</sup>Though an army besiege me, my heart will not fear; though war break out against me, even then will I be confident.*

*<sup>4</sup>One thing I ask of the Lord this is what I seek: that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to gaze upon the beauty of the Lord and to seek him in his temple. <sup>5</sup>For in the day of trouble he will keep me safe in his dwelling; he will hide me in the shelter of his tabernacle and set me high upon a rock. <sup>6</sup>Then my head will be exalted above the enemies who surround me; at his tabernacle will I sacrifice with shouts of joy; I will sing and make music to the Lord.*

*<sup>7</sup>Hear my voice when I call, O Lord; be merciful to me and answer me. <sup>8</sup>My heart says of you, “Seek his face!” Your face, Lord, I will seek. <sup>9</sup>Do not hide your face from me, do not turn your servant away in anger; you have been my helper. Do not reject me or forsake me, O God my Savior. <sup>10</sup>Though my father and mother forsake me, the Lord will receive me. <sup>11</sup>Teach me your way, O Lord; lead me in a straight path because of my oppressors. <sup>12</sup>Do not turn me over to the desire of my foes, for false witnesses rise up against me, breathing out violence.*

*<sup>13</sup>I am still confident of this: I will see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living. <sup>14</sup>Wait for the Lord; be strong and take heart and wait for the Lord.” (Psalm 27)*

\*\*\*\*\*

*<sup>1</sup>I love you, O Lord, my strength.*

<sup>2</sup>The Lord is my rock, my fortress and my deliverer; my God is my rock, in Whom I take refuge. He is my shield and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold. <sup>3</sup>I call to the Lord, who is worthy of praise, and I am saved from my enemies.

<sup>4</sup>The cords of death entangled me; the torrents of destruction overwhelmed me. <sup>5</sup>The cords of the grave coiled around me; the snares of death confronted me. <sup>6</sup>In my distress I called to the Lord; I cried to my God for help. From his temple he heard my voice; my cry came before him, into his ears.

<sup>7</sup>The earth trembled and quaked, and the foundations of the mountains shook; they trembled because he was angry. <sup>8</sup>Smoke rose from his nostrils; consuming fire came from his mouth, burning coals blazed out of it. <sup>9</sup>He parted the heavens and came down; dark clouds were under his feet. <sup>10</sup>He mounted the cherubim and flew; he soared on the wings of the wind. <sup>11</sup>He made darkness his covering, his canopy around him – the dark rain clouds of the sky. <sup>12</sup>Out of the brightness of his presence clouds advanced, with hailstones and bolts of lightning. <sup>13</sup>The Lord thundered from heaven; the voice of the Most High resounded. <sup>14</sup>He shot his arrows and scattered [the enemies] great bolts of lightning and routed them. <sup>15</sup>The valleys of the sea were exposed and the foundations of the earth laid bare at your rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of breath from your nostrils... (Psalm 18:1-15)

\*\*\*\*\*

<sup>16</sup>He reached down from on high and took hold of me; he drew me out of deep waters. <sup>17</sup>He rescued me from my powerful enemy, from my foes, who were too strong for me. <sup>18</sup>They confronted me in the day of my disaster, but the Lord was my support. <sup>19</sup>He brought me out into a spacious place; he rescued me because he delighted in me.

<sup>20</sup>The Lord has dealt with me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands he has rewarded me. <sup>21</sup>For I have kept the ways of the Lord; I have not done evil by turning from my God. <sup>22</sup>All his laws are before me; I have not turned away from his decrees. <sup>23</sup>I have been blameless before him and have kept myself from sin. <sup>24</sup>The Lord has rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his sight.

<sup>25</sup>To the faithful you show yourself faithful, to the blameless you show yourself blameless, <sup>26</sup>to the pure you show yourself pure, but to the crooked you show yourself shrewd. <sup>27</sup>You save the humble but bring low those whose eyes are haughty. <sup>28</sup>You, O Lord, keep my lamp burning; my God turns my darkness into light. <sup>29</sup>With your help I can advance against a troop, with my God I can scale a wall.

<sup>30</sup>As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is flawless. He is a shield for all who take refuge in him. <sup>31</sup>For who is God besides the Lord? And who is the Rock except our God? <sup>32</sup>It is God who arms me with strength and makes my way perfect. <sup>33</sup>He makes my feet like the feet of a deer; he enables me to stand on the heights. <sup>34</sup>He trains my hands for battle; my arms can bend a bow of bronze. <sup>35</sup>You give me your shield of

victory, and your right hand sustains me; you stoop down to make me great. <sup>36</sup>You broaden the path beneath me, so that my ankles do not turn. <sup>37</sup>I pursued my enemies and overtook them; I did not turn back till they were destroyed. <sup>38</sup>I crushed them so that they could not rise; they fell beneath my feet. (Psalm 18:16-38)

\*\*\*\*\*

<sup>39</sup>You armed me with strength for battle; you made my adversaries bow at my feet. <sup>40</sup>You made my enemies turn their backs in flight, and I destroyed my foes. <sup>41</sup>They cried for help, but there was no one to save them – to the Lord, but he did not answer. <sup>42</sup>I beat them as fine as dust borne on the wind; I poured them out like mud in the streets.

<sup>43</sup>You have delivered me from the attacks of the people, you have made me the head of nations; people I did not know are subject to me. <sup>44</sup>As soon as they hear me, they obey me; foreigners cringe before me. <sup>45</sup>They all lose heart; they come trembling from their strongholds.

<sup>46</sup>The Lord lives! Praise be to my Rock! Exalted be God my Savior! <sup>47</sup>He is the God who avenges me, who subdues nations under me, <sup>48</sup>who saves me from my enemies. You exalted me above my foes; from violent men you rescued me. <sup>49</sup>Therefore I will praise you among the nations, O Lord; I will sing praises to your name. <sup>50</sup>He gives his king great victories; he shows unfailing kindness to his anointed, to David and his descendants forever. (Psalm 18:39-50)

If we are doing these things, we will not be shaken when the shaking comes.

## Review

### Traits Needed in Time of Crisis:

1. Integrity
2. Justice
3. Godly convictions
4. Positive focus
5. Purity
6. Knowing that you are secure

Learn to flow with the Holy Spirit. In the time of crisis and trouble, as we humble ourselves under the mighty hand of God and seek the Lord, He will give us wisdom and understanding. He will show us what to do and how to do it. We don't need to panic or fear.

After our initial flesh reaction, we need to say, “Lord, forgive me,” and get right back into the Spirit because greater is He who is in us than they that are in the world.

Ask the Lord:

- What are you working/developing in me? (It may be patience)
- What are you working in the situation?
- How is this furthering the kingdom of God? What will come out of this that will advance the kingdom of God?

Other people are watching how we respond. It will affect them. When we stand up for God, it encourages others to stand up for Him. When we start thinking it is all going down, it will.

NO FEAR  
Stability through Peace  
Chapter Eight

Stirred Up

*“The Lord spoke to me with his strong hand upon me, warning me not to follow the way of this people. He said: do not call conspiracy everything that these people call conspiracy; do not fear what they fear, and do not dread it.” (Isaiah 8:11)*

Have you been caught up in other people’s issues, or have you caught other people up in your issues (trying to gather people to support you in what you were doing)? It is a people-thing; it is not God’s idea. We cannot allow ourselves to be troubled by other people’s disagreements. They may work the problem out while we are still carrying it.

The shalom peace of God means “nothing broken and nothing lacking.” You are at peace no matter what goes on around you, for you are in a safe place in God. You need to know how to get there and how to stay there.

The Lord told Isaiah in the scripture above not to get caught up in what the people were doing. Today people are listening to news, which is intended to stir them up. Even in the Christian community people write books, give messages, and put fear into people’s hearts. God is not a God of fear. He is a God of love, and His perfect love casts out all fear.

Fear is a form of separation and lack. People are stirred up over issues that aren’t even God-issues, just their own understanding and thoughts.

*“...the house of David was told, “Aram has allied itself with Ephraim;” so the hearts of Ahaz and his people were shaken, as the trees of the forest are shaken by the wind.” (Isaiah 7:2)*

They were fearful because Aram made a treaty (another term for conspiracy) with Ephraim against them.

Have you ever made a bad decision because you were in a tight spot with your finances? Every day people go down to the casino trying to get money,

but they are actually giving away what they have. The machine called a one-armed bandit didn't get its name for nothing.

The Lord said not to get caught up in people's issues. They can make a mountain out of a mole hill, be drama queens, and everything becomes a big issue – don't go there.

One time a movie came out that portrayed Jesus as a homosexual and an adulterer. The Christian community was up in arms about it. The Lord says to let evil die. *“Be not overcome of evil; overcome evil with good.”* The only ones really publicizing the movie were the Christians. God can handle Himself, and He doesn't need our help. It was such a bad movie that nobody went to it. Even people that didn't care about God or Jesus didn't go. They weren't going to waste their money on a poor quality movie.

God was telling Isaiah not to get stirred up about what people were doing. *“Call unto me, and I will answer you, saith the Lord, and show you great and mighty things.”* (Jeremiah 33:3) God laughs from the heavens at the conspiring and plotting of people (and their thinking) because it is futility. (Psalm 2)

Have you found that there is no resolve to the issues you were caught up in? You have to step out of them and look at them from God's perspective.

*“He who passes by and meddles in a quarrel not his own is like one who takes a dog by the ears.”* (Proverbs 26:17)

The Lord Almighty is the one you are to regard as holy, He is the one you are to fear (reverence, honor, respect, worship). He is the one you are to dread, and He will be a sanctuary (a safe place).

*“You will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed [and fixed] on You.”* (Isaiah 26:3)

### Keep Your Exes on God

I tell people that I am in love, and they think it is wonderful. They think I'm talking about my wife, but I am saying I'm in love with Jesus. Because He is number one, my wife comes into a stable place as number two. With the Lord comes the ability to be kind, gentle, caring, considerate, loving, and

forgiving. I am trying to get rid of some of the things that really bother her. We need to prefer the other more important than ourselves.

In the world there is just selfishness and self-preservation. When you have to look out for yourself, you wall up, for you don't want to get hurt anymore and you don't want to get involved. You will be hurt many times unless you learn the invincible principle – that the Lord is your First Love and He won't ever leave you or forsake you. *“Therefore I can boldly say, ‘The Lord is my helper. I will not fear what man shall do to me.’”*

You won't be concerned because you know God is looking out for you every day, and He cares about you. He loves you with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes.

Have you been in and out of love in three minutes, and then back into love again? It happens.

I have had moments over the years, and I am sure Diana has too, where we yielded to our opinions. God told Isaiah to get rid of his opinion.

Get rid of your opinions and thoughts of people because they are seeing through their own filters, through their own issues, through what they have gone through. They are not seeing it through God's perspective.

Many times people's own issues come up and that is the counsel they share with others. Something may be happening to someone else, but your own issues and doubts surface. You can't help people except to point them to the Lord who will be there to help them. You can't fix them or you will be overwhelmed. The Lord told Isaiah, “Keep your eyes fixed on Me.” Keep your thoughts fixed on Jesus.

*“Whatever things are true, whatever things are noble, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report, if there is any virtue and if there is anything praiseworthy – meditate on these things.” (Philippians 4:8)*

### The Peace of God

When I was 16 years old, I nearly died because our family's pet monkey from Africa was carrying a deadly disease. I almost expired twice in a six month period and was bed ridden during that time. The whole family got

sick, but I had it the worst since I was the one who took care of the monkey. The Lord saw me through it. Six months later, after I did two semesters of work in one (because I was a perfectionist at the time), I got an ulcer. The Lord gave me Philippians 4:4. He said, *“Rejoice in the Lord always. Again I say rejoice.”* Don’t worry. Don’t be anxious about your life. Take no thought about it.

Seek first the kingdom of God. Keep your eyes on the Lord and everything else will be added to you. Give it to God in prayer with thanksgiving. Let your request be made known to God. Pray and believe God.

When you do that with thanksgiving, it says, *“The peace of God which surpasses all understanding will guard and keep your heart and mind in faith in Christ Jesus.”* When you have the peace of God in the time of commotion (and you keep the peace), you have stability. It says that if you want to keep your peace, *“Think on the things that are just, true, beautiful, things of virtue, things worthy of praise.”*

The Lord matures you over the years, and as you think on things that are good more and more, you get a deeper understanding.

The Lord showed me that in Philippians 4, verse 8 isn’t just happy thoughts, it is about the Lord Himself. He is just; we don’t have to defend ourselves because He will defend us when we are right with Him. He is beautiful. He is of virtue, worthy of praise. In addition, what is intended for evil, He will turn around for good as we love Him and believe Him. When you know that, you won’t be shaken.

There is a peaceful, joyful, happy place with God. When we are at peace, we bring heaven to people wherever we go. If we are stirred up, we can’t bring anything to anybody. We need to settle down.

Our initial reaction to challenges may be to panic and say, “What are we going to do?” Instead, stop and say, “Lord, thank you that you are with me and that you are helping me.” You don’t need to fear or get caught up in the commotion.

I used to tell my children when they started working, “Don’t enter into or get caught up in office talk. You are faithful to God (number one), to yourself

in God, and to the one who pays the check.” Don’t get involved with all the little people who are striving for position and belittling others.

*“Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord, forever.” (Psalm 23:6)*

NO FEAR  
Fix Your Thoughts on God  
Chapter Nine

God says that we are to be to the praise of His glory. Everything we do, say, and think is to be done in the name of Jesus to the glory of God. (Ephesians 1:14) It is not about our life, it is about bringing glory to God by doing what He wants us to do. Because God is our life, there is purpose and meaning. Without the Lord we have nothing.

God says to *“Humble yourselves under the mighty hand of God, that He may exalt you in due time, casting all our cares upon Him, for He cares for you.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:6-7)

We are not to try to figure out our lives or outguess God. Have you tried to get the upper hand with others? There is an expression in the world: “Get them before they get you.”

We are in the world, but we are not of the world, so we don't want to let the world get into our heads. We are like a boat in the ocean. It is in the water, and will sink if the water gets into the boat. *“And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God.”* (Romans 12:2)

If we allow the good Word of God to renew and transform our minds, we won't ever have to fear, worry, or doubt again. We only have to do what God wants us to do. That is what humbling yourself under the mighty hand of God means.

Have you made yourself crazy running here and there, trying to do what everybody else wants you to do, or trying to do what you thought you needed to do? Well, God doesn't even want you to do certain things. You can just drive yourself nuts.

*“You will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed [or fixed] on You.”* (Isaiah 26:3)

*“Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, rejoice! Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.”* (Philippians 4:4-8)

### God Is Our Foundation

- *“The Lord is exalted, for He dwells on high. He will fill Zion with justice and righteousness. He will be the sure foundation for your times. A rich store of salvation and wisdom and knowledge; the fear of the Lord is the key to this treasure.”* Isaiah 33:5 & 6)

The devil tries to get people to stay away from God, and he looses fear in their lives which opens the door to negative situations.

*“That which I feared the most is that which came upon me.”* (Job 3:25)

Fear is the opposite of what God intends. (But godly fear of the Lord is reverence, worship, honor and respect of Him.) Faith is all about believing Him, and believing *in* Him. When you do that, God’s perfect love casts out all fear, for fear has torment. Fear involves separation, and people fear separation from everything they love and hold dear. When people are separated from God, fear operates in their lives.

We can have fears about our health, our provisions, or what people will to do to us. It enters into the realm of *Am I loved or am I rejected, am I accepted, am I appreciated, am I worth anything?* People spend their lives in futility. So when God’s love comes to us in Jesus, His perfect love casts out all fear and separation. We are made children of the Most High God. *“How great is the love the Father has lavished upon us, that we should be called children of God.”* (John 3:1) There should be no more separation or torment in our lives because the Lord says, “I love you with an everlasting love (Jeremiah 31:3) that never goes away.” *“I will never leave you nor forsake you. Therefore, you can boldly say, ‘The Lord is my helper; I will not fear what can man do to me?’ ”* (Hebrews 13:5-6)

You never have to fear about conspiracies and plots of the devil or of people under the influence of the devil. But pride is the last of the enemies within us.

- *“The Lord is exalted, for He dwells on high and He will fill Zion with justice and righteousness.”* (Isaiah 33:5) We will have justice, equity, and balance for life.

When you are selfish, you perceive everything in regard to how it will benefit you, and you don't really care about other people.

In the scales of justice there is always equity and balance. The Lord Jesus says that if you do good to others, good will come back to you. In God's justice, everything is weighed out that way. If you want good to come back to you, you have to do good to others. If you want to be loved, love others. As you love others, love comes back to you. If you want to be appreciated, appreciate God first and others' appreciation will come to you.

You have to die to self. *“Humble yourself under the mighty hand of God and in due season He will exalt you.”* However, it is not the old you, it is the new you. It is the caring, loving, respecting, honoring, appreciative, and blessed you.

Jesus will never exalt the old self. The old self has to die before we can be raised up. So when you want your way, you are a loser. You won't get your way because God resists the proud and gives grace and ability to those who humble themselves under His mighty hand.

The people who are humble are the ones that are obedient to God, putting Him first and doing what He directs them to do. That will bring fulfillment to their lives. The Lord is the author of life; apart from Him we have no life. Jesus said, *“I have come that you might have life and have it more abundantly.”*

That life is found only in God, and doing things His way. The reason so many people have a dysfunctional life is because they do not love God first, and they try to live their own way. They try to get others to conform to their image (which will never happen). Why do we want our way when our way never works? Selfishness never works.

God will be the sure foundation for you. This is not a time to run to your bank, to your stocks, or to people. This is a time to run to God. The whole world is collapsing, and God is setting the stage for the greatest revival ever seen on the face of the earth. As God is getting ready for His return, the world will empty out, and folks will be running to God and to a glorious church. We need to be ready for that, and we need to be the glorious church.

A glorious church is the church that has Jesus as First Love... and everything is about Him. It is a worshipping church. It is one that is obedient to God, hearing His voice and doing what He says. It is not one that is caught up in the world's affairs and entangled with what is going on.

We are not conformed to the world's ways and the world's thinking. We are not to be friends of the world. If you are a friend of the world, you are an enemy of God. We are friends of God, and we bring the world into God's kingdom... but not the world's way.

- *“He [God] will be the sure foundation for your times, a rich store of salvation...” (Isaiah 33:6)*

This refers to spiritual, mental, emotional, physical, financial, and relational areas. The Lord is our salvation. You don't want to love anybody or anything before God. He has to be number one. He says if you put anything before Him, you are not worthy of Him. (Matthew 10), and you won't have salvation.

The world didn't have anything to offer Jesus, and it doesn't have anything to offer you. We are in the world, but not of the world.

#### Ask for Wisdom

- *“...and wisdom.”*

The Lord will give us His way of looking at situations. If we would ask Him, He would show us what to do and how to do it so we can get His results. *“Trust the Lord, lean not to your own understanding, acknowledge Him in all your ways and He will direct the path.” (Proverbs 3:5, 6)*

We shouldn't want to run our own lives, or have somebody else run our lives. God runs our life. Whether you are single or married, God should be

the head of your life. If He is not the head, your life is out of order, and is the reason you have pressure – like fears, troubles, worry, anger, confusion, frustration, or upset. These are all indicators that you are out of sorts with God, and your life is out of balance.

When the Lord is in place as First Love, and we are doing what He says, everything comes into balance and focus. Even in the midst of commotion, we still have peace because our minds are fixed on Him. We are looking to Him, not the circumstance or situations.

Paul said there were fears without, and fears within. We have to die daily to that old self that tries to run the show. Who wears the pants in your family? It should be God.

A godly man leads in God, and is strong. His heart is set on God, and he trusts in Him. The Lord says, *“Thou shall have no other gods before me.”*

However, David said, *“Know ye not that you are gods?”* Jesus talked about the same thing. We need to be like Jesus in that we need to humble ourselves. Though Jesus was God, He humbled Himself and took a second seat and became a man. (Philippians 2) He submitted Himself under the Father. He submitted Himself to the Lord of lords and the King of kings, even though He was the Lord of lords and the King of kings when He became a man (full man, full God). He put aside His status and position, and He put Himself as the son of God. He is also called the Son of Man.

Jesus did exactly what we need to do now. Though we be children of God, we need to submit ourselves to our heavenly Father. This is wisdom.

God had set the devil up above everybody and everything. He was the highest of the angelic order under God. His mistake was to start thinking how wonderful he was and wanting to usurp God’s position. You were born into wanting your way, even as an infant. Babies are totally selfish and about themselves. Many people never change, and they grow up to be like that because their parents didn’t love them enough to discipline them and teach them the way they needed to go.

- *“...and knowledge;”*

The devil got kicked out of heaven, and he was whipped at the cross. Now Jesus is coming back. *Three strikes, you're out.* If we do not serve God, why would we think we would get anything different than what is prepared for the devil? (Hebrews 12 & Hebrews 10)

God has given everything for life and blessing, and it only comes to those who believe it, receive it, and act on it. You can call yourself a Christian, but if you have fear and worry, it is just like being an adulterer. You are serving another god. People don't think anything of it. Every time we are in unbelief, we are not putting God as the Lord of lords and the King of kings, and as a result we lose our peace. Every time we lose our peace, we are not in God. We have stepped out of our position in the heavenlies, seated with Christ, and we have stepped down, thinking on earthly things. We are supposed to be in the world but not of it. At the point we are of it, the world has gotten into our heads. We have allowed confusion, commotion, and circumstances to enter in. We have allowed self-indulgence and self-pity to come in. God is supposed to be the head and we are to be part of the body.

When children get to a certain age, they think they need to separate themselves from their parents. They think they have to be independent and prove something. An authority issue begins to develop in their lives, which was the devil's problem too. He refused to humble himself under the mighty hand of God.

Authorities are here for our good, not for evil. They are here to help us and bless us as God would have it.

- *“The fear of the Lord is the key to this treasure.”* (Isaiah 33:6)

This is a treasure that God has given us. He has given us His salvation, His wisdom, and His knowledge. The Word of God tells who He is, how He works, what He wants us to do and how to do it. Then He has given us the ministry of the Holy Spirit. He didn't leave us on our own.

The disciples were afraid because Jesus was leaving. He said, “Fear not, I go ahead to prepare the way. In my Father's house are many mansions, but I am coming back that where I am you might be. In the meantime I am sending you the Holy Spirit, and He will lead you into all truth. He will bring to remembrance the things that I have taught you and He will comfort

you. He will help you and strengthen you to do the will and the purpose of God.” The Lord said He would never leave you or forsake you.

Keep your thoughts on Him and let not other thoughts get into your head. Jesus said to take no thought about your life. (Matthew 6:25)

We need to praise the Lord, be thankful to Him, be obedient to Him, and seek Him. If we lack wisdom (James 1) we ask the Lord, and He will give us whatever we need.

It has been ingrained in us, all our lives “Be your own person, think your own thoughts, and do your own thing,” or, we have been so beaten down by our parents that we can’t deal with life. God is our Father, our Mother, our Brother, our Sister. God is the Messiah, and He is coming back to get us one of these days. In the meantime, He wants us to be at peace, with no fear and no separation.

*“My peace I give to you, a peace that the world cannot give,”* Jesus said. Anything that takes away our peace is not of God, and any time we fear and worry it is because we have put something in God’s place. What is filling your thoughts? The Lord says, *“He will keep them in perfect peace whose minds are stayed and fixed upon Him.”* (Isaiah 26:3)

God will give you the answers to the circumstances you deal with in life. He says, “Trust me, and lean not to your own understanding.” Quit trying to figure it out by yourself, and don’t bring others into it. Bring God into it. Others may be as messed up as you are! I have listened to some of the counsel that counselors give, and I think, *Oh, my God, help us all.*

If we get anxious, we are out of the will of God, and there is something amiss. Ask the Lord to show you what it is. *Think on the things that are true, just, beautiful, things of virtue, things worthy of praise.* (Philippians 4:8)

I used to think that “things that are true, beautiful, etc.” were all of the good stuff God wanted us to think about, but, “things that are true” out in the world can be ugly. Then think on the “things that are just.” Have you looked at the inequity and imbalance in the world, and the injustice in the earth? We live in a day and an age where what is bad is called good and what is good is called bad. (Isaiah 5:20)

When my children were teenagers, they used the expression, “That’s bad, Dad.” I looked at them and said, “No, that’s good. Don’t call anything that’s good bad.” You see how the world’s ways were getting into their conversation? It creates confusion. What is good is good, and what is bad is bad, and only God can determine which is which – not my thinking, not your thinking. Our opinions do not matter. What matters is what God says and what God thinks, for God’s ways are not man’s ways, and man’s ways are not God’s ways. What will span the difference? The Holy Spirit will show us God’s ways.

God will show us when we ask Him (and as we humble ourselves). Has the bible shown you what to do? Have you heard a message in a service, and God answered your questions or spoke to your situation?

Jesus says, *‘Take heed what you hear.’* Be careful about it. If you stay around enough unbelief, before long you won’t know what you believe. Think on the things that are true, just, and beautiful. If it isn’t beautiful, don’t think about it. Don’t let it get into your head.

God is the only One that is just, true, beautiful, full of virtue and of worthy report. Keep your thoughts fixed on Him, not on yourself. Most people relate to everything in life as it pertains to them.

God wants us to live in perfect peace in a troubled time. Everywhere things are collapsing. God is holding us in His hand in the Safe Place, though, and that is where He wants us to be. He doesn’t want us entering into strife or allowing bitterness to get in. He doesn’t want us to get caught up in unbelief. The devil comes with troubles, terror, pressures, lack and poverty, and he tries to take away our faith.

There is no good news in the newspaper. If you let it get into your head, you will think you are *“the only one left in Israel who hasn’t bowed your knee to false gods.”* You will think it’s all going down, just like Chicken Little – “the sky is falling.” Actually, the whole universe is coming apart. The bible says the universe is groaning (Romans 8) in expectancy of the Lord’s return. It is so bad that even the earth and the universe are shuddering at what is happening.

God is going to give a new heaven and earth with joy forever more, and life forever more – goodness for those who love the Lord and love His appearing.

The fear of the Lord is reverence, honor, and worship of God. The whole world is crashing down, but *“God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore we will not fear, even though the earth be removed and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though its waters roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with its swelling.”* (Psalm 46:1-3)

If you are having trouble with someone, remember that God is your refuge and your strength. Don't take things personally or allow strife to get into your head. Don't allow any negativity to encroach. It doesn't belong there. It is trespassing. You are on holy ground.

You don't need to talk badly about others. You don't need to listen to bad news. The thief wants to get us outside of the will and peace of God so that he can take us down and take us out.

The Lord of the universe who created everything is our Father, with all the rights and privileges thereof. He can do anything and everything, so there is no lack of power. He is all wisdom and all knowledge, and has given us His great salvation.

We don't lack for any good thing in every area of our lives. When we worry about finances, we are saying, “Father, you don't take care of me.” Every time we are concerned about security and protection, we are saying, “Daddy, you're not taking care of me.” It is a lie because He *is* taking care of us. We have just denied His care and His protection, His power, His wisdom and understanding.

It doesn't matter how smart, educated, and influential we may be, we are not as smart as God who has already been in our future. He is not wondering about the future and questioning it. He already knows it. We need to trust God who has already been in our future, and who says to us, *“I know the plans that I have for you. Plans for good, not for evil. Plans to prosper you and to give you hope and a future.”* Wouldn't it be smart to trust in Him?

It can be traumatic when you first start to trust God. The flesh screams, “You can’t do that!” Many people in the world think that Christianity is a form of brainwashing. At one time Karl Marx said, “Religion is the opium of the masses [the people].” The world has been trying for years to brainwash people in to believing the way of the devil and the way of the world – the way of the flesh is the way to go. God says, “That is the way to go to hell!”

We need to wash our brains with the Word of God and with the blood of Jesus. We need to get every thought out, except of God. When we have God in the foremost of our thoughts, He will then give us salvation, wisdom, and knowledge. Everything we do and say needs to be done to the glory of God. When we know this, then Isaiah 33 will come to pass. The Lord will bring justice, truth, beauty, and a worthy report.

Jesus never entrusted Himself to people. He did the will of His Father in heaven. Everything God gave Him to say and do is what He did, and He honored the authorities.

We are not responsible for how other people run their lives. If your children are irresponsible, you don’t need to carry them. That is not love, it is enabling. To carry them is to enable them to do wrong while getting right results. It reinforces their wrong doing, and it doesn’t change them. Besides, it is tormenting to you, not to them. People may tell you that you are uncaring or unloving, but that is emotional blackmail. We all stand accountable to God for our lives and our actions.

You determine what kind of life you will have. The Lord has already set it all out, and you choose what you are going to have. We have what we need for life and blessing. Through the divine promises of God we have everything. (2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1)

NO FEAR  
Cling to God  
Chapter Ten

Have God's Perspective

The Lord loves to grandstand. He doesn't do things that are not seen, and He wants the glory for what He does. He doesn't heal us or save us for our sake, He does it for His name's sake.

We are not giving God glory or honor when we aren't acting right. He made us to be to the praise of His glory. It is time that people start to understand who He is, how He thinks, and quit looking at themselves.

How pathetic to look at ourselves. The root word of pathetic is "pathos," which means pain. God is working in our lives even if we don't see it. The only way we are going to see it through, is through the eyes of faith.

*"Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the Lord your God, will be with you wherever you go."* (Joshua 1:9) God has already been in your future and He has prepared it.

Jesus said, *"Seek first the kingdom of God and all these other things will be added to you."* He also says, "Don't worry about what you will eat, drink, wear, your future, who you are going to marry, relationships, wealth, health, etc. Don't think about any of it. Think about Me."

You must be about your Father's business, and He will be about yours. It is not really about you because you don't have any business apart from your Father's business. *"I have been crucified with Christ, it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God."* (Galatians 2:20)

*"For I know the plans that I have for you. Plans for good, not for evil. Plans to prosper, to give hope and a future."* (Jeremiah 29:11, 12) You don't have a good future if God is not in it. If you are not in God, the thief will steal you blind.

Some people think they see, but if they don't see what God is doing; they are blind. They think they hear, but they don't hear anything. They are deaf. And what they speak is dumb.

One day the Lord told me that the people on the earth don't care what He thinks. He said, "They don't care about what I think, say, or what I want to do because they are so busy building their own little kingdoms. They don't want to hear about Me because they don't want anybody telling them what to do." They have authority problems. They think what they are doing is so wonderful and special, but death marks the bearer on everything, and they only leave what they have to the next guy, whether a wise man or a fool.

Positive or negative thinking is natural. It is natural to see the cup half full or half empty. With God the cup is too small because He thinks in terms of overflow. Supernatural. *"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. Because you have rejected knowledge, I also will reject you from being priest for Me; Because you have forgotten the law of your God, I also will forget your children.* (Hosea 4:6) They would not get the knowledge in order not to perish. God's desire is that we not perish but that everybody come to the saving knowledge of the truth, have life with God forever, and have abundant life right now. *"I have come that you might have life, and have it more abundantly."* (John 10:10)

Appreciate the good news, and the One who gave the good news because *"He is not a man that He should lie, nor the son of man that he should repent [change His mind]. Has He not said it, will He not do it? Has He not promised, will He not fulfill?"* He has to do it because He is God and He doesn't lie. There is nothing too difficult for Him.

Whenever you have a thought of poverty, lack, or emptiness, you need to remember, it is written... *"God is my helper. He won't leave me or forsake me."* God does so many amazing things through us. Faith begets faith, and hope begets hope.

Jesus (the risen Lord) said, *"I Am who I Am."*

God is a Spirit. He gave us love, peace, joy, etc. which are not emotions, they are spiritual forces: the fruit of the Spirit. God has a desire, a will, and a purpose. God is love. Love has to have somebody to express it to, and we were made for God's opportunity to love us.

Everything God does for His name's sake is to love, for good, to His glory and it will bless everybody and everything. *"Greater is He who is in us than they that are in the world."* (1<sup>st</sup> John 4:4)

We have the Lord of the universe, and whoever looks to Him will have life. In addition, He loves us with an everlasting love, and He does not change. The day we receive Jesus as our Lord and Savior, eternal life begins.

If we receive Jesus, we have to give up the old life. We don't add Him to our world. Our world disappears, and we become part of His world. It is not about our profession, our health, our wealth, our peace of mind.

People think it is okay to fear, worry, or act depressed. All those things bring the wrath of God upon us because it is unbelief and pride. God is always there in our midst, but we may not look at Him or talk to Him at the time.

#### Call Unto Him

The Lord says, *"Call to me and I will answer you. I will show you great and mighty things, things that you know not of."* The heart of the Lord is that He wants us in His presence. He loves us to be in His presence. The person who is walking with God seldom reflects on the days of his life, for God wants to occupy our time with gladness of heart. (Ecclesiastes 5:20)

The psalmist puts it like this: *"Under His wings."* God is not a bird, but He is depicted as a mother hen with all the little chicks underneath. Nobody sees the chicks because they are being cared for – all warm and cozy and safe. God wants His people to live in safety with an expectation of blessing and goodness all their days. *"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever."*

This is the heart of God. He doesn't want anybody sick, diseased, stricken with terror or poverty, nor troubled from without or within. He wants you to be at perfect peace, not just the passing-through kind of peace. Perfect peace is demonstrated when everything around you is caving in and crashing down, and you still have God's perfect peace. *"...A peace that surpasses all understanding that guards and keeps your heart and mind in faith in Christ Jesus"* to life everlasting. (Philippians 4:7)

God gave Himself for us and then put us in Christ. God in me, around me, and for me, hid with Christ in God and under the shadow of the Almighty.

Every time you fear, worry, or get anxious, you are saying that isn't true. You are saying "every man and woman for themselves." Get rid of the kind of thinking where you have to look out for yourself. We don't live by our own faith; we live by the faith of the Son of God.

*"Therefore if any is in Christ [the Anointed One] Jesus, he is a new creation. The old has passed away, the new has come." (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 5:17)* We are not the same person. We are a God-man or woman.

The same way Jesus walked the earth is how God intends us to walk, and He made us to be in Christ Jesus. He is working in us through His promises that we might inherit the divine nature. (2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1) The mind of Christ (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:16) has no fear, no worry, and no anxiety. It doesn't think about itself, its existence, or its survival. It thinks about God. Jesus didn't do anything or say anything His Father didn't give Him to do or to say.

*"Since you then be risen with Christ, set you mind [your affections, your heart] on the things above, not on the things beneath." (Colossians 3:1-2)*

### References from the Book of Isaiah

- *"You went to Molech [a false god] with olive oil and increased your perfumes. You sent your ambassadors far away; you descended to the grave itself! (Isaiah 57:9)*

Have you tried to make this life work? Ephesians, chapter two, mentions lessons in futility. When we weren't about God, our lives were futile. Many Christians sitting in church do not have the abundant life that Jesus came to bring. In fact, they often act like they are still unbelievers.

- *"You were wearied by all your ways." Have you become tired by those ways, and you have no peace, joy, or direction? Just full of strife, bitterness, anger, frustration, and confusion. But you would not say, 'It is hopeless.' (Isaiah 57:10)*

There are many who believe in positive-thinking but are going to hell because they wouldn't surrender self. We need to step down so God can come up. If you humble yourself under the mighty hand of God, in due

season he will exalt you. (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:6) Then, *“Cast all your cares upon the Lord for He affectionately cares for you and watches over you.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:7, Amplified Bible)

If we are in fear, worry, doubt, struggle, confusion, or double-mindedness (a double-minded person can't expect to receive anything from God, or if we are trying to make something happen or blaming others because they are in our way and slowing us down, *“the wages of sin is death.”*)

- *“You found renewal of your strength, and so you did not faint.”* (Isaiah 57:10)

That is, they kept going in their deceived ways. Have you ever contributed to others sin by encouraging them while they were in a wrong state with God? They needed to come to the end and die to self.

- *“Whom have you so dreaded and feared that you have been false to Me?...”* (Isaiah 57:11)

This is God speaking. Every time we deny God's presence in us, we are being false to Him. The book of James, chapter four says that if you are a friend of the world you are an enemy of God. (James wrote to the believers in the church.) Every time we lean to our own understanding we may think we were just having a moment, and it wasn't a big deal, but it was a big deal to God. People don't consider how God thinks or feels about what is going on.

They committed adultery against Him by going the world's way. *“They say they are of Me, but they are doing the world's ways. They are not of Me, they are unfaithful,”* God said.

People expect God to be all loving, merciful, and forgiving, but they have to repent to receive the love, mercy and forgiveness. They have to change and turn from those ways. We can't take God for granted. He set forth the rules and the principles.

Saying that you are tired of all the bad things isn't enough. There has to be a change. Only God's supernatural intervention can actually turn it around.

- “...and have neither remembered me nor pondered this in your hearts?”  
(Isaiah 87:11)

We should be broken. David wrote, “*A broken and a contrite heart God will not despise.*”

Complaining, murmuring, and grumbling is an abomination to God. He hates it. How can you think you are dearly beloved and blessed if you run around grumbling, murmuring and complaining? Then you are not a shining light for God. (Philippians 2:15) You are no different than the unbelievers. What kind of witness is there for God? What is it doing for His reputation?

- “*Is it not because I have long been silent that you do not fear me?*”  
(Isaiah 57:11)

Understand, if God was going to mark iniquity, no one would stand. It would be over in a moment, and everyone would perish. The wrath of God would come across. Jesus said, “I didn’t come to condemn the world, I came to save it.” That is God’s heart. That is God’s desire. It goes on to say, “*but they receive condemnation because they don’t receive Me.*” In other words, the people of the world condemn themselves.

It is not God’s desire that anybody perish. He wants everybody saved. He wants everybody with Him. But if we want the world more than we want Him, we will perish.

God’s tolerance and patience gives us an opportunity to turn from our ways and turn to Him.

The fear of the Lord came into the church when Ananias and Sapphira dropped dead. Didn’t God even tell Eve that if she participated in eating the fruit of the tree that she would die? Eve didn’t think she would die, but she died spiritually. She was cut off from God, but it didn’t appear like anything had happened.

People have fear and unbelief, and they lean to their own understanding, but they think it is okay because God didn’t do something about it. If you are out of line with God, you could drop dead at this moment. If you have bitterness in your heart, or unforgiveness towards somebody, and you die

today, you go to hell. No matter how much you think you are a Christian, if you don't forgive, you are not forgiven.

God is the same God of the Old Testament and New Testament.

People don't realize that unbelief will cause them to go to hell, for they are denying God.

Don't trample underfoot the blood of Jesus. It is an awful thing to fall in the hands of the Living God. *"For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins."* (Hebrews 10:26) (If you are not under His blood, grace and mercy.)

God was ready to pitch the children of Israel and start over with Moses. Earlier the flood took everyone away, and only the believers were left in the ark. It is coming again this time in fire. The new heaven and the new earth. The Lord is preparing the world for His return. He is preparing His church for His return. He is not coming for an unholy, unbelieving people – rebellious, grumbling, complaining, stiff-necked, and hard-headed. He is coming for a holy church that loves Him and loves His appearing.

- *"I will expose your righteousness and your works."* (Isaiah 57:12) God is going to embarrass people. He is going to show things for what they really are. Many activities that people do aren't works of God, they are self-works. I have seen this so many times. When people are wrong before God, all of a sudden they start doing religious deeds to make themselves look good, to suave their consciences and to make them feel alright. However, it isn't work that God wants them doing, it is what they think makes them look good.
- *"And they will not benefit you. When you cry out for help, let your collection of idols save you!"* (Isaiah 57:12-13) God is saying to let what they are trusting in save them.

God is still there, but He cannot help us if we don't let Him. Looking to ourselves, others or things, won't save us.

- *"The wind will carry all of them off, a mere breath will blow them away. But the man who makes me his refuge will inherit the land and possess my holy mountain."* (Isaiah 57:13)

God will give all the blessing to the person who comes to Him.

*“The Redeemer will come to Zion, to those in Jacob who repent of their sins,” declares the LORD. “As for me, this is my covenant with them,” says the LORD. “My Spirit, who is on you, and my words that I have put in your mouth will not depart from your mouth, or from the mouths of you children, or from the mouths of their descendants from this time on and forever,” says the LORD.”* (Isaiah 59:20-21)

God is not just giving us salvation and solutions. *He* is the solution. This has nothing to do with God giving us ways to figure it out. He is the solution. He has put us in covenant with Him, and He has given us a promise. He is ours and we are His, forever. The old ways are over. They are done and gone. We are a new creation. The old has passed away the new has come. It is not God outside; it is God inside. It is not commandments outside on stone tablets; it is commandments written on my heart. A new heart. God’s heart. He gave us His heart.

It is so significant and important to be faithful. Be faithful to others as God has been faithful to us. God wants to do so many things in us and through us, for what He is doing with us will come out through us. Jesus calls it “fruit.” You will know them by their fruit – whether they are of God or not.

God is longing for us, wooing us and drawing us to Himself. He is faithful to us all the time, but our longings go hot and cold, depending upon the circumstances. That has to stop.

His choice for us is that we come to Him and cling to Him. (Jeremiah 13:11) God wants us clinging to Him. God told Jeremiah to tie a sash around his waist to signify his clinging to God. Then God told him to take off the sash and bury it under a rock. Later he brought it out, and it was soiled and ruined. God said that was how it had been because the people had not come to Him. They had not clung to Him. Everything was in disorder, and God said, “I want them all clinging to Me, looking to Me as the source and not to another. All others are idols.” *“Thou shall have no other gods before me,”* the Lord says. (Exodus 20:3)

He wants to bless us beyond anything we can imagine, dream, or think about, forever. Why do we settle for nonsense? Esau was a profane person;

he disregarded a holy, eternal birthright for a bowl of mush. He wasn't with God.

The Lord has given us an eternal calling. Are we going to forsake it for temporal, passing things? The Lord wants us to cling to Him. If I ever see somebody trying to cling to me, I get nasty. I mean, I get like a rock. I actually treat them like they don't exist. They have to look to God as their source. I will tell them, and when they make the change, then I am back being happy and friendly – you know, brother or sister again.

God is the source. He says, *“Come to me you who are weary and heavy laden, and I will give you rest.”* He says, *“Yoke up with Me.”* He is the lead ox; we are simply along for the ride.

NO FEAR  
Psalm 23  
Chapter Eleven

If God is our source, we don't have to worry about anything. We can have the happiest life ever. Just praise and thank God for what you have in your life: your spouse, God's people, everything that is good. You can also thank God for turning around for good whatever was intended for evil – everyday.

The Lord says, "I am the Lord, there is none like unto Me. There is nothing too difficult for Me." When you look at yourself and others, you find that you are limited. Who do you want as your source?

Have you tried to run your life your own way? You acknowledged God but proceeded to do whatever you wanted to do. You don't even have to have a fight about running your own life if God is your source. The wisdom of God is easily entreated.

Psalm 23 is often used as a funeral psalm, but it actually has nothing to do with funerals. People saw the word "death" in there and figured it would be something they could talk about. To me a funeral is a celebration of life for someone who has gone on to be with the Lord. Jesus says, "*I am the resurrection and the life. He or she who lives and believes in Me, though they die, yet shall they live, and he or she who lives and believes in me will never die.*" (John 11:25) So, we are not dealing with a funeral, we are dealing with life to life.

God did not intend us to be in the state we are in forever. We look forward to Paradise, but first we need to finish everything God has given us to do. Then we are "out of here." We have the hope of a life forever with God, where there will be no more pain, sorrow, suffering, sickness, death, poverty, chaos, confusion, fear, anxiety, or torment.

As I grew in the Lord, I was shown the real Lord's Prayer in the book of John, Chapter 17 (the prayer that Jesus taught the disciples.). If you really want to see what Jesus prayed, see how He prayed to His Father. Here was an intimate prayers as recorded. The other Lord's prayer was a teaching prayer. He taught, "*Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.*"

In God's presence is fullness of joy. The Lord tells us that He wants to occupy our time with gladness of heart every moment. (Ecclesiastes 5:20) He wants us to have fun, enjoy life, and enjoy Him. He wants us to have total peace and total rest. That is how a marriage should be (and can be) with God. Our lives should be that way in Christ Jesus.

The message in Psalm 23 is the epitome of how to overcome fear, for when you have a relationship with God as your source, you don't lack for any good thing. You have everything you need. *"My God shall supply all your need according to His riches in glory in Christ Jesus."* (Philippians 4:19) You don't have to cling to people. God says He wants you to cling to Him.

God fulfills my life. My wife is a complement to me, she is a blessing, but I don't need her. When people have a fallout in their marriages, they come to me, I look at them and say, "So what?" I am a provoker. God made me that way. I am called to give folks reality checks. Is your life going to end because a person has left, or is your life going to end because someone has died? Is your life going to end because your car gets smashed, or you lose your job? Your job isn't your source. God is.

After you lost your job, you were moved into something else that actually ended up to be a great blessing? You didn't realize the blessing because you were trying to hold on to the past and what you had – that little glance of security. But it was only temporary. Your life here on earth is temporary.

- *"The Lord is my shepherd."* Allow Him to be so.

Everything having to do with God and relationships is about the will. Choose to yield your will to the Lord as your Good Shepherd. There are people that will lead you down the primrose path into trouble, but the Good Shepherd will never lead you astray. He will never do anything to cause harm to you. The flesh may cry out, scream, and holler, but so what?

If God was not with you, then you would have a problem. But the Lord says, *"I won't ever leave you or forsake you; therefore, you can boldly say 'The Lord is my helper.' I will not fear what man shall do to me."* I won't fear separation or loss.

Anything you are anxious about is an idol in your life. You can identify an idol very quickly that way. It may be health, wealth, a spouse, the future... it is all out of your control. God's perfect love casts out all fear because fear has torment.

Many people stir up trouble in their own lives, so the devil doesn't have to do a lot of stirring. They think, *What if?* Well, what if a fortune came to you today? What if you didn't get sick? What if you had happy relationships, everybody loved you, and everywhere you went there were good times, favor and blessing? What if you live happily ever after?

If the Lord really is your Shepherd, you will continue in His Word. *"If you continue in my Word, then you are my disciples indeed, and you will know the truth and the truth shall set you free."* (John 8:31-32)

- *"...I shall not want."* I shall not lack, I shall not be separated from blessing. Everything of God is mine in Christ Jesus.

When you know that in your heart, you are well cared for. The Lord says, *"Humble yourself under the mighty hand of God and He will exalt you in due season."* (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5:6) He will cause all His glory and goodness to happen in your life. *"Since you then be seated with Christ in heavenly places, set your mind [heart] on the things above, not on the things beneath."* (Colossians 3:1-2)

We are not separated from God even though He is high and lifted up. When you humble yourself under His mighty hand, you are with Him. Jesus ties it into *"I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, bears much fruit, for without me you can do nothing."* (John 15: 5)

God says if you are abiding with Him and you are one, you will never lack for anything. Everything that is His is yours. God wants this for His people. *"I have come that you might have life and have it more abundantly,"* Jesus said. (John 10:10)

- *"...He makes me lie down in green pastures."* Not brown pastures.

If you don't lack, then you are not stirred up. Fear stirs you up, and you feel you have to do something. You feel you have to make something happen. Selfishness will do that also. Self-preservation will do that. "Get them

before they get you.” You have to be out ahead of everybody and everything – plotting and planning.

Have you lain awake nights, thinking how you will make things happen? Have you tried to maneuver and manipulate people to get what you wanted? This leads to destruction because after a while people know they are being played, and they don’t want to play anymore.

- “...*He leads me beside quiet waters.*” No lack. These aren’t the rushing waters, these are the quiet waters.

He gives you peace in the midst of the commotion and chaos in the world – spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships. These are perilous times. The Lord is getting His people ready for His return, and before it happens, all hell is breaking loose. The Word says it will happen in these last days, but we don’t have to be concerned about the conspiring of man. We need to keep our trust in God. We keep our trust that the Lord is our source, and we are obedient to do what He directs us to do, if anything. Many times you don’t have to do anything.

The Lord says, “The battle isn’t yours, it is mine. I will fight it.”

- “...*He restores my soul.*” People have filled their head with so many things that they are troubled. If you were to measure your thoughts (take a look at what you think about), many things don’t have anything to do with you, nor are they anything that you can fix.

We can pray and believe the Lord will do something about a situation, but it is the Lord doing it, not us.

Has someone filled your head with sorrow? Paul asked the people at Galatia “Who has bewitched you? – That all of a sudden you think doing the works of man will do anything for your salvation and add anything to your life?” Jesus said, “*Take no thought about your life.*” (Matthew 6:25) The person in God seldom reflects on the days of his life for God occupies his time with gladness of heart. (Ecclesiastes 5:20)

Your mind always has to have something to do. Have you found that you can’t sit still? You have to be doing something.

The Bible is written from a Middle Eastern perspective. Western society is in total contradiction to it, for we are driven. The world's influence (like, "God helps those who help themselves") came from somebody who was tired of being used and abused by people coming with a hand out.

*"Grow not weary in well doing, for in due season you will reap."* (Galatians 6:9) Understand, you are not their source, and you need to say "No." You have what you have because you don't say, "No!" You have what you have because you permit it. What you permit is what you are sorrowing about. Don't blame the other person when you are the one who permitted it.

The Good Shepherd leads you differently than when you lean to your own understanding and get into trouble. Then you feel obligated and compelled to do this or that, and you are tired of doing it. You just want to crawl under a rock. What is under the rocks? The snakes. That is not God's way. Another reaction may be going into a cave and getting depressed. Why do you get depressed over somebody else's problem? – Because you are taking the care of it. God says, "Cast all the care on Me, for I affectionately care for you and watch over you. I am the good Shepherd and I am leading and guiding."

*"For I know whom I have believed [the Lord] and I know that He is able to keep that which I have committed to Him."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

Doing what God says to do is not shirking your responsibility. He says, "You are my child, and I am your Father, and I want to take care of everything in your life." Even though the Lord wants us to co-labor with Him, He never calls us anything other than His children. It is not an insult, it is a relationship. My children are my friends now. When they were little, it wasn't that way. I told them, "I am your dad. I am on an assignment from God to train you up in the way of the Lord. I love you. I care about you, and I do everything God wants me to do to bless your life, but you are not my friend." None of that emotional blackmail took place with Dad. Children will have you whipped at two years old if you let them. They can become little tyrants at age three.

Most people have an authority problem which shows up when others get in the way of what they want. You can run your life playing the blame game, but you will fail. Or you can play the "I am conqueror game" where you try

to run over everybody. Sooner or later, someone will run over you. That is no way to live. Don't let a power struggle take place in your marriage. My marriage almost didn't last a year because it started out that way... and with a thief trying to ruin it. The Good Shepherd had another plan, and we yielded to His plan. Not her way, not my way, but God's way.

The Lord doesn't want us to lack anything. He wants us to lie down in green pastures (security). He leads us beside quiet waters (peace). In the middle of all the chaos you still have peace in your heart, and He restores your soul.

- “...*The Lord guides me in paths of righteousness...*” He will guide me on the blessed path.
- “...*For His name's sake*” He gives me salvation. He gives me every good thing for His name's sake.
- “...*Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death.*” This is the verse where they got the funeral idea. Note, nobody died. It is the shadow of death only. Many people shadow box. Fears are shadows. Have you been afraid of the dark? The Lord says, “*Even though we walk through the valley of the shadow of death...*”

I have been close to death many times. I have looked it in the face, and it has no power. I have looked at a devil before, and it has no power. The LORD has the power. When the Lord comes on the scene and somebody is believing God, the devil has got to leave. Jesus said, “I come, the devil goes. The devil comes, I go. We don't have anything in common.” Don't be thinking the devil is greater than God. It is the devil's lie. He has tried to puff himself up and make people think he is great. That is why people have fears. God's perfect love (in His presence) casts out all fear because there is nothing to fear – God is here.

God says, “Because he set his love upon Me, I will rescue him, I will help him. I will do whatever is needed. I will give him long life. I will be there.” (See Psalm 46, Psalm 34, Psalm 91)

I love the presence of God, and He loves us to acknowledge His presence. Every time I acknowledge His presence, He gets so big, and He starts doing things.

- “...*I will fear no evil for you are with me. Your rod and your staff, they comfort me.*” The shepherd’s rod bashes the heads of all the coyotes and snakes that try to hurt the sheep, just like the Lord comes from the heavens with a raging fury after those who try to mess with His children. The shepherd guides the sheep with his staff. Neither the rod nor the staff is used to beat the sheep. The shepherd hooks those sheep and draws the little ones to their mommas because many times they get separated. He guides the lambs over to the momma, and then they do what comes naturally. Then he uses the staff to separate them, and sometimes he will bring the lamb next to himself.

The Lord says, “*Draw near to Me and I will draw near to you.*” That is how it is with love. It is a God-thing. The Lord just loves to have us come and sit on His lap. He doesn’t care if it is night or day. But I don’t come to Him needy. I come to Him because I love to come to Him. I come to Him not just when I need something. He is not a sugar daddy. We have a relationship, and it is getting better every day.

Faith moves God; crying doesn’t move Him. God knows what is going on in our lives. He knew about it before we knew about it. He has a provision, and He is right there. He is just waiting for us to draw near to Him, and He will draw near to us. We need to receive His love in Jesus’ name. We need to receive His healing in Jesus’ name. We need to receive peace in Jesus’ name.

We don’t always understand that we already have the love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, gentleness, meekness, and self-control within (Galatians 5:21), which is the fruit of the Spirit. It came in when God came inside us. We receive whatever He has; we just need to let it loose.

Stir up the gift of God in you, the Holy Spirit. The rod is the Word of God. The staff is the ministry of the Holy Spirit – leading, guiding, controlling and drawing us into all that God has for us. We simply need to allow it to happen in Jesus’ name.

- “...*Your rod and your staff they comfort me.*” Forget the comfort food. Your Word and your Spirit, they comfort me – the ministry of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. It gives you everything you need, every day, every moment. You don’t lack for any good thing because of your Good Shepherd.

- “*You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows.*” The anointing of God is on my life. The favor of God is on my life. The oil is used by the shepherd to debug the sheep. We have been debugged and delivered. We are so slicked down that the devil can’t grab us. He just slides right off. “*A thousand will fall at my side, ten thousand at my right, but it won’t come near me.*” (Psalm 91:7)

NO FEAR  
Relationships  
Chapter Twelve

Come Together in Love

Relationships are the most important things in life. *“God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten son [our Lord Jesus], that whoever believes in Him will not perish but will have everlasting life.”*

The heart of God is to love people. He knew that we were lost and that *“There is none that doeth good, no not one.”* There is nobody that can stand in His presence and say, “I did this or I did that, I’m worthy of this or that.” There is nobody who can judge anyone or say anything about anyone else because no one is perfect.

God is perfect. In His perfect love, He doesn’t find fault with us. Apart from Him, we are all losers. In Jesus you can do everything, but apart from Him you can do nothing.

All of us find that we strive to be accepted, or we try to be pleasing to others. We try to do something right so that somebody can say, “Hey, you’re okay. I love you. I like you. I want to be around you.”

The Lord knew we had nothing to offer Him. In His great love for us, He came and humbled Himself and gave Himself that we might have life with Him forever.

He lived, He died, He rose from the dead, and whoever would believe in Him would have life everlasting. To have that life we have to give up our life (it was a loser’s life.) We had nothing to offer anybody. The Lord says that all our good works are as filthy rags (Isaiah 64), which means we were unclean before God. There wasn’t anything that we could do, say, or think to make ourselves pleasing to God. In His great love and mercy, He humbled Himself and became like us to save us.

The finest thing we can say in a relationship is, “Would you be willing to forgive me?” I don’t always do everything right, do you? Who determines what is right? *“Man’s ways appear right to a man, but God searches the*

*intention [or the motivation] of the heart.” (Proverbs 16:2) “The heart is deceitful beyond measure.” (Jeremiah 17:9)*

I love what Paul said in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 4:2 *“Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found faithful.”* We serve the Lord. He is our Father in heaven.

People say things and do things not necessarily to hurt others, but sometimes it comes out hurtful. Have you just waited for somebody to say or do something to provoke you? It happens.

What are we going to do? Are we going to separate ourselves from each other or are we going to come together in the love of God and seek to work things out the way that God would have it to be? *“With God all things are possible.”* With God nothing is impossible that is good.

A good fight causes pain and hurt. There are games that people play, like the blame game. Nobody wins any of the games because they are all wrapped around us.

A wise man is open to instruction and correction. He is always open to guidance and direction. He realizes that without the Lord, he is nothing, and with the Lord he is everything. We always have to walk in that balance and search our hearts everyday to make sure it is the Lord, ourselves, or somebody else.

### God Makes Us Worthy

Have you ever acted out somebody else’s wishes? Proverbs says the fear of man is a snare. It will get you outside of the will of God. *“If you love father, mother, son, or daughter more than Me, you’re not worthy of Me,”* Jesus said. (Matthew 10:37)

Have you been marred by your parents, siblings, or a kid out in the playground? People can be so unkind – knowingly or unknowingly. We have to learn to share, but it doesn’t come naturally. You never have to teach anybody to be selfish.

In Christ the old self has to die so the new you can come forth. The new you is the one that is loved and accepted by God because of the blood of Jesus,

for God makes you worthy. We don't have to make ourselves worthy. We don't have to prove something to ourselves or to anybody else.

Paul said he didn't care about anybody's judgment of him. (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 4:3) Some people judged him and said that he was not at the same level as the other apostles. Imagine that, he was the one who founded the church there at Corinth, and yet he was being compared.

Comparison and competition are of the flesh. We don't have to compare ourselves with anybody or compete with anybody. If you get into competition and comparison, you lose your peace. You start thinking maybe you are not loved as much as you should be, or you need to do a few more things to make yourself accepted and loved.

This is a common thing to all because it is a desire in people's hearts. You want to be loved, accepted, cared for, and special. So, all your life you try to make yourself special. You try to do all the things that are the right things.

Paul said he didn't even judge himself because even when he thought he was right, that remained to be seen. In other words, God will determine whether you are in a right place or not.

The saying, "God helps those that help themselves" was probably a reaction from somebody who was tired of lazy people coming to him and using him – always looking for something.

Who does God help? He helps those who trust in Him and lean not to their own understanding, who acknowledge Him in all their ways and ask Him to direct the path. Ultimately we will have to give an account to God for our lives, words, deeds, and actions. That is why Paul said not to be concerned about what people think or what you think about yourself. Be concerned about what God thinks.

There are many people who live in terror about that. Then there are others who don't care because they just do whatever they want to do. They don't want to be accountable to somebody else.

### Fear of Not Being Loved

One time the Lord gave me the definition of love: Love is commitment, accountability, and responsibility. It is not about feelings. Your feelings may be hot one day and cold the next.

Jesus said to judge righteous judgment, not by the appearance of things. Be careful about what you think or why you are thinking it. Challenge the thoughts. David challenged depression in Psalm 42: *“Why art thou cast down, O my soul? Hope in God, for I will yet praise Him.”* In other words, the thought that comes through my head is real, it is a true thought, but it may not really be true as far as God is concerned. Why should you be depressed? Why should you be feeling unloved? God is with you. *“Hope in God, and I will yet praise Him.”* (Psalm 42:5)

The Lord can heal whatever has happened to you. He can take the pain out. He can take the sorrow out. He can take the bitterness out. He can take the anger out. His perfect love gives you peace and casts out all fear.

The greatest fear that people have is the fear of not being loved. The devil uses that one all the time, and then he plays it, causing you to think, *If I do this, and I do that, then maybe I'll be pleasing to that person.* It is a strange thing, when you try to do it, the next thing you know, they change their minds about what they like. *Now what?*

That is how people are. You have probably changed your mind about others. When they do what you want, you like them. When they don't do what you want, then you don't like them anymore.

I have dealt with so many marriage situations over the years, I can't even count them anymore. With God's Holy Spirit, we have seen people being helped because of the goodness and love of God.

I have learned that when I am talking with one spouse, I get one side of the story. I meet with the other spouse, and I get another side of the story. When we all come together, somehow their stories change. I see yet another perspective. Usually the truth is somewhere else. I have to ask them if they really want God's best, and if they really want to be married, because if you are not committed, then God cannot work. Each of us has to make up our minds what we are going to do, where we are going to be and how we are going to run this thing called life, giving an account to God someday at the end of it all.

You do the best you can do. Trust the Lord. Believe Him. Try not to lean to your own understanding. There is no peace with your own understanding because you have to prove something to yourself or somebody else. Your friends will love you anyway, and your enemies don't care about you one way or the other. Time is your friend. In time, relationships are developed. People get to know each other, and they can get to know and trust people as the Lord directs.

You have to live with yourself. There are many people who don't love themselves, and they don't think God can do anything in them and through them. There is hope when you are like that because it is not about self. Die to self. Die. It is not about you, it is about Jesus. It is about the Lord working in you and through you. For that to happen you have to get out of the way. Growth is when you get out of the way so that God can step up.

There are times when you think you are doing right, but the Lord will determine it. There is something in us that prevents us from admitting we did the wrong thing. It is prideful to think that you cannot be wrong. If you are so caught up in being wrong or right, that will paralyze you. You will feel that you are damned if you do and damned if you don't.

### Submit to God

The bottom line is to submit to God. Jesus never submitted Himself to people. He never looked to them for praise or criticism. He went to His Father in heaven. When you go to the Father, you will get the truth. He will show you what is right and wrong, and down in your heart, your spirit will condemn you if you are on the wrong side.

Have you denied the condemnation coming from your spirit? Your head tells you "no," and your spirit tells you "yes." Your spirit and your mind war with each other. (Galatians 5:17) That is what happened to David when he committed adultery with Bathsheba and then tried to cover his sin. He was in denial of it, but God had been talking to him for a long time about it. He didn't want to deal with it, so God sent the prophet to stand with him and help him to see. Once David realized what he had done, he was convicted because his heart and his spirit were really with God. Sometimes our heads get in the way, and we block them out and don't want to look at things clearly.

Always remain open to what the Spirit of the Lord is saying to you. I listen to whatever somebody says to me, and then I take it to God. I don't just receive what they say because many times folks are working out their own issues. They can project their own thoughts or issues onto somebody else. Look at your heart and always consider what the Spirit of the Lord is saying because God does talk through people. He talks through visions, and He talks through dreams, but you always have to test everything with the Word of God. He talks through the Word of God.

Has there been a time when the Word of God was spoken, and you didn't like it? You heard something you didn't want to hear. That doesn't mean it wasn't the truth. The truth hurts, but there is healing in the truth. Once you receive it, make the correction, and go the direction that God is showing you, He is helping you to make the change, and He is shaping you into His image. We start to become sensitive to what the Spirit of the Lord is saying.

There would be no relationships on the face of the earth if somebody didn't humble himself and take a step – not of compromise, but realizing that there is a greater goal than being right or wrong about little issues.

*“Can two walk together except they agree?”* (Amos 3:3) How many people get together with others, and they always agree on everything? That would be a miracle. Different operations, different ministries, different ways of doing it, but the same Spirit, Paul said in 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 12.

There are different workings of the Holy Ghost but the same Spirit. It reaches the people that God wants to reach to accomplish what He wants to accomplish.

For healing to happen, people have to humble themselves under the mighty hand of God so that in due season He can exalt them. *“Cast all your cares upon me, for I affectionately care for you and watch over you,”* the Lord says. (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5: 6, 7)

Caring about what people think or what you think about yourself is a very subtle working. You can start to get judgmental and critical about yourself and others. Then you don't speak in love. *“Speak the truth in love.”* (Ephesians 4:15) You may speak the truth, but it needs to be spoken in love. What is your heart for that person? Are you believing for God's best for

them, that they succeed in everything God has for their lives (and God's ministry through them), or are you finding fault?

### If Any Lack Wisdom, Let Him Ask God

Have you been slow to go to God about wisdom? You were trying to figure something out on your own, getting everybody else's input, or you tried to make others do the right thing.

Remember this when you are in relationship with people: things happen and everybody doesn't work on your time schedule or do things the way you necessarily think they should be done.

I was discussing some situations that were out of my field of expertise, and I told the person, "Don't tell me what you think I want to hear. Tell me how it should be done." A wise man learns what his limitations are, what he can do and what he can't do. Anybody can paint, but then there are real painters. Your time should be worth something. It is worth it to have somebody do it right the first time.

There will be times in life when we lack wisdom because we don't know how to deal with situations. The Lord knows that. I love it when the Lord came to Job and said, "*Where were you, Job, when I made the heavens and the earth? Since when have you become my counselor?*" Then in chapter 42, Job repented and said, "*I spoke of things I didn't understand.*" But he thought he knew. I have done that before, and I am sure that if you look at your own life, you might be in the same category. We have to ask God's forgiveness.

When Job humbled himself, God didn't find fault with him. He just asked him questions, and Job came back into a sense of perspective and reality. *I am a man, God is God, who am I to speak about things I don't know or understand?*

The Lord says that He wants you to know Him. He knows you. He knew you before you were born.

Paul was willing to forsake everything for the sake of knowing God and the power of His resurrection – getting to know Him because He was life. (Philippians 3:7-12)

God will give whatever wisdom and understanding we need. If you really want to know about someone, you they should ask God. *Holy Spirit, show me the truth about that person.* God won't show you so you can run around getting the goods on people, being a busybody. That is not love, and there is no blessing in it.

We are to conform to the image that God has made us to be. God loved us before we were saved, but when we get saved, God changes us into His image. He makes us more loving, kind, and merciful, not critical or judgmental. He changes the negativity in us.

We need wisdom in relationships. The only time the disciples ever asked for more faith, interestingly, was when Jesus taught about forgiving a brother, not how to raise the dead, cast out devils, or heal the sick. It. Have you felt that you would be a great Christian if it weren't for people?

#### Receive Love and Do Good

Being a Christian is all about loving people and doing good. *“How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power.”* (Acts 10:38) Power to do good. *“Jesus went around doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil, for God was with Him.”*

God is with you, and He has anointed you with the Holy Spirit and power to do good both to yourself and others. Part of doing good to yourself is receiving the love that God has for you.

Paul's prayer was that we might know the height, the depth, the breadth, the width of the love of God that is ours in Christ Jesus. (Ephesians 3:18) That we might be able to live it and realize it. You don't have to make yourself worthy. You don't have to feel you unworthy or unloved. God loves you with an everlasting love that never fades away or changes. It doesn't matter what anybody in my family ever did or said to me. It doesn't matter what anybody else does or says to me, and it doesn't matter what I think about myself. God loves me. That is the fact. That is the truth. God loves us, and He is not changing His idea about that. If He loved you while you were His enemy and a sinner separated from Him, how much more does He love you now that He has made you His child? He loved you at your worst, and He loves you now at His best.

You are not a poor, miserable, wretched sinner or lowly worm crawling around on the earth anymore. You are a child of the Most High God because of the blood of Jesus. You have been redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. You are translated out of darkness into the kingdom of God's dear son. All of the blessings of heaven are yours in Christ Jesus. You should be proud of your Father in heaven, and you should boast about the works of God night and day. You are one of those works.

Paul said we are God's good workmanship created by God for good works (Ephesians 2:10), and God is doing those works in us and through us. *"How great is the love the Father has lavished upon us, that we should be called children of God!"* (1<sup>st</sup> John 3:1)

No matter what you think, God has lavished His love upon you and He is doing that every day. You just need to believe and receive that love. You need to accept it, and then you need to live out that love. It is intended to be accepted so that it can be given out, which is what love is all about. A gift has to have both a giver and a receiver for it to be accomplished.

*"It is more blessed to give than it is to receive,"* but both are blessed. It is more blessed to give love out.

Why do you want to argue with anybody? A servant of the Lord must not be quarrelsome, but gentle, patient, apt to teach, and God will grant repentance.

To teach means to come to a place of understanding. We come to a place where we are all concerned about truth, and we are all growing. Some day when the Lord returns, we will have it all together. You will forget about all the questions you ever wanted to ask God because you will be in His presence enjoying Him face-to-face forever.

In the meantime, He says, "I am here." We should live in awe every day that the Lord is here. Not face-to-face, but He is here because He says so. *"I am with you always."*

When He went around doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil, God was with Him. The work is still going on today. It is still going on in us and in others around the world (with brothers and sisters that we haven't even met).

Some day the Lord will give out all the rewards to us, but in the meantime we will not be left out.

### Stand Firm

*“Therefore, my dear brothers [and sisters], stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:58) Another version reads, *“Be rooted and grounded, established in the faith”* – not being moved by circumstances or situations, how you feel, or how somebody else feels. You can’t be moved from your position in Christ. What you do (Whatever it is) you do with all your heart in the name of Jesus to the glory of God, whatever it is. We were created to be to the praise of God’s glory. (Ephesians 1:6) That is what it is all about. God’s good workmanship.

Never deny the work that God is doing in you. It is a good work. Everything that God does is good. He is working in us whether we feel like it or not.

Have you found that you can be happy or sad in an instant? Obviously it is better to be happy than sad, except if you have sin in your life, and you are running around being happy in your sin. You need to cry and grieve, and ask God’s forgiveness and get out of it. Then get back being happy in God the way He would want you to be.

If we rejoice in God, strength will rise up inside of us, and everything else will dissipate. Sometimes situations are tough. God does not fault us for asking, “How long, O Lord?” He will even answer the question. He will say, “As long as it takes.” He is developing perseverance and patience in us.

We are pressing ahead to the mark of the high calling of God that is ours in Christ Jesus. We have to stand firm on what we know and what we believe is true. Have you found that you have changed what you know and believe is true? Stand firm in God and allow Him to give you understanding, wisdom, direction, and guidance – and teach you things. He doesn’t always do things the same way. He allows different situations by His Holy Spirit.

Jesus didn’t heal everybody the same way. Some He spoke to, some He put mud packs on, some He spit on, and some He just said, “Be it done to you according to your faith.” Some He touched. He touched the leper when

nobody else touched lepers for fear that they would catch leprosy. He had the audacity to do so. He had boldness because He knew whom He believed. God wanted Him to touch that leper. The leper hadn't been touched in years and years, for nobody could embrace them.

*“To them who believe, the works I do you will do and greater works than these you will do because I go to the Father, and whatever you ask in My name, I will do.”* (John 14:12) He embraced the leper, and what was in Him changed what was in the leper. The man got what Jesus had (Jesus didn't get what he had) – life and health and blessing. He got a life, for He had no life.

People get caught up in alienation, prejudice, bitterness, anger, and, in this case, the fellow had a disease that kept him from having relationships with people. Likewise bitterness is a disease that will kill you, which is a proven medical fact. Even more so is separation from God.

Jesus wasn't separated from God, and He came to give people union with God – that they not be separated anymore. He came that we might have life and have it more abundantly. Everywhere He went He brought heaven to them.

We also bring heaven to people. You have to stand firm in it, you can't be moved from it. It is what we are about.

When Jesus was spit on, He didn't spit back. (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 2) When He was insulted, He didn't return insult. You know, they mocked Him, turned Him around and hit Him, laughing at Him. “Who struck you? You say you are the son of God, come off the cross.” They taunted, laughed, and mocked. He didn't get into any of it. He committed His cause to His Father in heaven who judges justly. He didn't have to defend Himself because His Father in heaven defended Him. Nobody could touch Him until He was willing to lay down His life at the time the Father had prepared for Him.

We live in a world of vengeance and violence. It is horrible what is going on, but there is a safe place, a safe zone for us. The world is not a safe zone, but in Christ we live in the Safe Place which is in us and around us. It is in Christ. We are under the shadow of the Almighty.

Stay in the peace of God and don't be moved from your position of faith, hope, and love. Stand firm, rooted, grounded, and established in the faith. You don't want to get into bitterness or unforgiveness, or take on hurt. Have you ever taken up somebody else's offense? Don't go there. We are ministers of reconciliation, helping people be together.

Light and darkness don't have anything in common, and you can't mix the two together. As much as lies within you, live peaceably with everyone. If your enemy hungers, feed him. If he is thirsty, give him something to drink. "Heap coals of fire upon him," which is not a curse but a blessing. In the Old Testament coals of fire on the offering went up to God as a blessing, a sin atonement. Forgiveness.

*"Be not overcome with evil; but overcome evil with good."* People live their lives saying, "I was messed up by my relative (or my friend)," or "Somebody betrayed me," or "Somebody did this to me or did that to me, and my whole life is ruined." It is *not* ruined. You are allowing it to be ruined. God has a better plan.

*"For I know the plans that I have for you. Plans for good, not for evil, plans to prosper you, to give you hope and a future."* (Jeremiah 29:11-12)

Okay, they ripped you off, they stole from you. How can they steal from you if you gave everything to God and it all belongs to Him? Don't kick yourself because you allowed yourself to get cheated. It happens.

Will you keep living in condemnation over what you have done, or are you going to ask God's forgiveness and move ahead?

Jesus said if certain things happened to Him, they would happen to you. Everybody rejected Jesus. Nobody stood with Him, but He stood firm in God and God stood firm with Him. That is all you need. From there, you do not look to people for anything; you look to God for everything. Any good that comes out of us to another is frosting on the cake. Liberty, freedom.

### Life and Love

Jesus taught that my life does not consist in what I possess, and my life does not consist in the relationships I have. Where is my life? *"Hid with Christ*

*in God.*” (Colossians 3:3) Covered by the love of Jesus, and the blood of Jesus. While we are in God, then we will have life and have it abundantly.

Jesus said not to take a thought for your life. He is saying not to worry about any area of your life. God takes care of the birds and the flowers. Of how much more value are you than they? (Matthew 6:26)

We don't have to strive, compare, and compete. We can be free to be at rest and peace in God, and be confident, not thinking whether or not we are saying the right thing. Have you hindered yourself from witnessing to people because you were concerned about what you were going to say to them? Matthew 10 says not to take a thought about what you will say because God will give you what to say in that very moment. It won't be you speaking. It will be the Holy Spirit speaking in you and through you.

Do you believe that? It is a question you have to ask yourself. If you believe it, then you will ask the Lord to direct your words and thoughts. Jesus didn't always say what people liked to hear. On the other hand, He said many things that people did like to hear. It all depended on where their minds and hearts were as to how they responded.

Ask the Holy Spirit to show you the truth and give you understanding. Ask the Holy Spirit to give you ears to hear, an instructed tongue to speak, a heart willing to believe, and a head willing to receive the truth of God in Jesus' name. That is what I always have to look at and consider. God will sort it all out.

Have you lost a friendship? Is your heart still towards the friendship? God can make that friend a friend again, but it starts with you. If you don't want it to happen, it won't happen because you won't allow it.

Paul said, *“I thank God in every remembrance of you.”* When I think about my wife, I thank God in every remembrance of her. When I think of others, I thank God in every remembrance of them. I thank God in remembrance of everybody in the past, present, and future. Everyone God has placed in our lives is a gift from Him. He has a purpose and a plan for their lives. He loves them. When we have the privilege to meet someone, it is a privilege. Relationship is a privilege. It is nothing to be taken for granted.

The few moments you are with people may be your last. You may never see them again so you need to make sure that you let the love of God go out to them at that moment. People take life for granted.

I had a dear neighbor. We came home one day and his wife came out to meet us. She told us that he had been killed in a car accident. Bam, just like that. There have been times where I could have been gone in the next moment too. Life and relationships are precious.

Some people may think I was unkind, but I told a man once, “Why did you show up at this lady’s funeral when you never showed up in her life?” What a hard thing. I wasn’t trying to dump guilt or grief on him. I was saying that in the life we have now, we need to cherish one another. Live in the Spirit of God in the moment because you don’t know if you will even have another one.

We live in a flaked out, throw-away society, where people think relationships can be thrown away in the trash, just like a wrapper off a hamburger. It is not that way with God. Would you want God to treat you like that?

*“How can you say you love God and don’t love your brother [or your sister]?”* (1<sup>st</sup> John 5) God says you don’t love Him if you don’t love them. That is a stark reality. Sometimes the truth hurts. Hopefully it will crucify the flesh in us.

Unforgiveness, bitterness, anger, hostility, and grudges need to be taken out of our lives. We need to forgive everyone in Jesus’ name. Sometimes people may not have done anything wrong, but we perceive it was wrong, and we hold it against them.

If God is the one who gives us every good and perfect gift, what are we holding against somebody else? If God wants us to have something, we will have it. God is our source.

*“Therefore my dear brothers [and sisters] stand firm. Let nothing move you.”* (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:58)

Don’t let anything move you out of the will of God or out of love., neither move out of faith, peace, and hope.

*“...Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.” (1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 15:58)*

An act of kindness, an act of love, an act of good will, or an act of encouragement do not go forth in vain. God is working out something. It is a seed of God and it will grow up into a harvest.

*“Grow not weary in well doing. For in due season you shall reap if you don't faint [give up].” (Galatians 6:9)*

If somebody told you that they never wanted you, that you weren't loved, know that you were in God's plan before the earth was laid. God knew you were going to be here, so what does it matter what others say?

A member of our congregation is a miracle baby. Her mother first came to us 28 years ago. She was not able to have a child because she didn't have the “plumbing” in her to have a child, but God gave her Merrick.

It was a miracle. A miracle is when the parts aren't even there to make it happen, and God did it and sustained the child to full term... and out came the baby.

#### Merrick's Testimony:

*About a year ago when I was pregnant with my youngest daughter we went in for an ultra sound to find out the sex of the baby, and my husband and I were very excited. They told us, it's a girl, and as we were walking out of there, our backs were turned, and they said, “By the way, it's a two vessel cord and your child could be mentally retarded.” We just looked at each other and thought, How could they just come out and say it, just like it was nothing? We went and we prayed over it, and Diana prayed over me, and they kept telling us the whole time, “Well, if she's not mentally retarded, her kidneys could not work. Then they told me she could be stillborn, and I knew there was nothing that was going to be wrong with my baby. I began to actually just tell them that, and they would say, “No, you need to come in.” Because they had me come in every week, twice a week, to hook me up to a machine and make sure the baby was still moving. I said, “My baby's fine. This really isn't necessary. She's going to be fine.” But of course, doctors want to do their doctorly duties. So that went on for the second and third trimester. I had the baby, the doctor came over, we called in an on-*

*call pediatrician, and he came over. He looked at the baby and said, one, two, three – three vessels; she’s fine. So where there were only two vessels, (and they kept telling me it was two vessels), after the prayer of faith, there were three.*

*They told me I was a carrier for cystic fibrosis. It was just every attack imaginable and we would not receive it. I just said, “No, it’s not going to happen. She’s fine.” We just believed God.*

*We were so excited when we got that news when she was born, and then not even a day later, probably in the same visit they said, “Your daughter has a heart murmur. You need to stay in the hospital. We have to do some extra ultrasounds.” Once everything was cleared up with the two vessel cord, all of a sudden they told me my daughter has two holes in her heart. My husband and I were like, “Here we go through and we have one thing happen, why does this keep happening?” But we weren’t going to receive that, and I really tried to be strong the whole time in the hospital, believing everything was going to be okay. When I took her home, and nobody was around in the room, I just went over to her and I started crying and I was upset. Immediately, I thought, This is my daughter’s first day home, I’m not going to allow it to be a sad thing. It’s a joyous thing. God wouldn’t have put her in my life if He didn’t want her to live, so I just kept believing and believing, and we did have prayer over my daughter and the two holes in her heart. We kept believing and kept believing, and we went to the cardiologist this last week and the hole in her heart is healed.*

*So, I mean, I asked the cardiologist if my daughter needed to have any follow up. He said, “No, she’s fine.” We have a card that says if she has surgery, she has to take antibiotics. He said, “Throw it away, you don’t need it.”*

*It was such a test in my fearing for my children, even though I’ve always known what you are not supposed to do. However, when you are tested with things, it’s really hard to remember that. If you’re fearing for your children’s lives or other people’s lives, you’re not focused in the faith, and you’re not where you need to be. You’re not putting your 100% in believing for joy and for good things. You’re just focusing on the bad, and regardless of what happens in life, regardless, you need to celebrate every moment and every day. Whomever you are with your kids or anybody else, just celebrate life. So that’s what we do.*

*I know that God loves me very much and He has really excellent plans for my life. It's wonderful that I'm here, and the family and the people that I have in my life. More miraculous wonderful things are going to come and I am so excited. Even with the cardiologist appointments people might say, "Oh, I'm so depressed I have to go through this." Every visit I was so excited because I couldn't wait to hear that her heart was going to be healed. I just knew that it was going to be, and that is how I look at life from now on. Excited for every day because I know something wonderful is going to happen.*

Stand firm in the faith and the hope in the love of God. Never take God for granted or anybody else for granted. Understand, when God says something, His word is sure. You can't be moved from your testimony of faith.

Give Him all the praise and the thanks for it because He is going to do absolutely, exactly what He says He will do. He needs to get the praise and the thanks for it. All the glory goes to Him, and we are going to live for Him.

NO FEAR  
Stand and Overcome  
Chapter Thirteen

Go to God First

Fear keeps a person from receiving prayer. As you pray with people, get rid of their fear or trauma. After a car crash or sudden happening, there is a trauma related to it – and a fear. We have to get rid of it so that the people are able to receive. As long as the fear is there, doubt is there, and it will get in the way. Come against it and rebuke the trauma, the fear, the doubt, and all the confusion associated with it.

The Lord says whatever we ask in Jesus' name, He is doing right now to the glory of God and to our good. We then realize that God is working now. We may see a change right away or we may not, but the Lord is working. We take the situation, we gave it to the Lord, for we know whom we have believed (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12). We are fully persuaded and convinced that the Lord is working it out and that somehow, someday, he will do something. We remind ourselves that the Lord has it, and we don't need to carry it, think about it, or look for it.

Notice what you think about that causes grief in your life. If it isn't of God, you don't have to have it. People need to see the glory of God in you.

If we are content in God, we do not lack for any good thing, and we will be happy. Many people in the world don't understand that. They want the joy, peace, love, confidence, and contentment, but they are not certain how to get it. In the Bible Naaman the Syrian had leprosy, and he traveled a long way to see Elisha because a believer told him there was a man in Israel that God talked to and used. He could heal him of what he had. Naaman had tried everything else. (Sometimes that is what it takes – for people to try everything else. When all else fails, then they go to God. Many people in the world have done it that way.)

When you are a believer, it should *not* be “When all else fails, let's pray,” nor should you lean to your own understanding and run here and there. Believers should go to God first and let the Lord work. An unbeliever tries everything to see what works. We need to remind ourselves about that

because the tendency is to try this and that, and lean to our own understanding rather than trusting God and letting Him direct the path.

The Lord says, “Here I am. Call unto me, and I will answer you; I will show you great and mighty things; things that you do not know.” We have the Lord of the universe who says, “You are my child; come to Me. Don’t go to another.” The Lord will direct us about what to do and how to do it, even if He wants us to go to see somebody.

I ask people sometimes, “Have you gone to God about this?” When they say, “No, I came to you,” I say, “Well, you need to go to God about it.” Why go to somebody before you go to God? Then He will direct you. It will be ordered and directed by Him. When He does it, then it will be the perfect working.

God will send you to different places and different people. He will give a direction.

### What Are You Believing?

You can always know what you are believing by what you do and what comes out of your mouth. The word of faith will keep you in that Safe Place, even though “*a thousand may fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right (Psalm 91:7), although the mountains crash down into the sea around you, I will not fear for you are with me, O Lord.*” (Psalm 46) You can be still and know that God is God.

The Word goes out and falls on different kinds of soil. (Mark, chapter four) Some receive the Word with great joy, and the blessing starts to happen, but they don’t have roots. The sun comes and bakes it (meaning, persecution comes). Because they are not rooted and grounded in the faith, they are usually “scorched,” and they give it up.

A fellow came to me one time and said, “Pastor, I never had all these problems until I became a Christian,” and he walked away from the faith. A thief stole from him because he wasn’t rooted and grounded.

God wants us to enjoy the blessing, but the thief comes, trying to steal, kill, and destroy.

Jesus, after he got off the boat in the region of the Garasenes, started rebuking the demonic influences in a man's life. The devils asked Jesus, "Have you come to torment us before the time?" It torments the devil when somebody rejoices in God, praises God, has peace in God, and has hope, with confidence that things are moving ahead in God. We should laugh and praise God, and say, "There is no influence on me or anybody else because we are taking authority over it in the name of Jesus." We can take authority over everybody around us too.

Wherever Jesus was or wherever Moses was, there wasn't a sick Israelite among them – no lame ones, or anybody that lacked for any good thing – because of the blessing of God. The only time the people got into trouble was when they turned away from God. They allowed distractions and unbelief to come, and they listened to those little voices of doubt, fear, worry, or "what if." *"Having done all, to stand. Stand..."* (Ephesians 6:13-14) *"...perfect love casts out all fear, because fear involves torment."* (Ephesians 6:13)

It is time God's people start tormenting the devil by working the works of God. Jesus said *"He who believes in Me, the works I do, you will do also, and even greater works than these he will do; because I go to the Father."* (John 14:12)

Jesus tormented those devils as they were being told to get out. We tell them to leave in the name of Jesus, and Jesus does it under the Father's authority and direction. Jesus said, *"Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you."* (Luke 10:19)

*"Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us."* (Ephesians 3:20 KJV)

We have God's power working in us. *"According to the power that is working in us to him be glory in the church..."* God is working in us. Ask God what to pray for and what to think about.

*"The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man [woman or child] availeth much,"* which means God will do something. You will start praying about things you never thought about praying for. Some people believe, *That's just the way it is. There is nothing we can do about it, nothing we can do*

*about the elements. Uncle Henry is just going to be a cantankerous, ornery, old man, and there's nothing we can do about it, but it is wrong to think that way. We can pray and believe God that He will "love on" Uncle Henry, bless, help, and encourage him. In the meantime, God will bless him, love him and encourage him through you.*

Love never fails. We need God's grace, and we have it, although sometimes we don't think we do. Sometimes we don't think we have joy and peace. We have everything we need because God has already given it to us. We have everything we need according to the power that works in us. We have it; we just need to exercise it.

The only way Uncle Henry will get blessed is if somebody steps in. With man it is not possible, but with God all things are possible.

*"How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, and He went around doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil for God was with Him." (Acts 10:38)*

Jesus is with us. He is in us and He is for us, not against us. We need to let the Spirit of God within rise up. We are full of love, joy, peace, patience, gentleness, kindness, meekness, and self-control. (Galatians 5:21)

### God's Grace is Sufficient

Paul prayed three times, "God, I have this problem. Everywhere I go people are stirred up against me, they throw rocks at me, they do bad things to me." Torment. There was a devil, an angel of Satan, assigned to Paul to buffet him. (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 12)

Every time Paul was out about God's business, and the blessing of God was in his life, something came against him. He prayed for the Lord to take it away. But God never answered him. He just said, "*My grace is sufficient for you, for in your weakness my strength is perfected.*" In other words, "You have to rely on Me every day. I am in your life no matter what comes your way. I won't leave you, I won't forsake you; therefore, you can boldly say, 'The Lord is my helper, I will not fear what man, woman, devils or myself can do to me'." Sometimes you are your own worst enemy with thoughts that bring cursing rather than blessing.

God's grace is sufficient. That is all you need. You don't need anything else. You just need to face situations in the name of Jesus and deal with them.

My brother had a vision or dream in which he saw a sword. When the thief would come in, the Lord would take the sword and turn it a little bit. A light would flash out of the sword and deal with the enemy. The Lord turned it another way, a little bit, and a light would flash out and deal with another enemy somewhere else. In the dream the Lord gave my brother the sword, and the Lord stood right there with him, like a dad helping his child. He put His hand over my brother's hand and showed him how to turn the sword so that the light would go out, just like when the Lord did it. It would go out and deal with the enemy. The dream meant that the Lord had given him authority. The Lord was showing my brother to take authority over the devil, and that God has given the grace sufficient for whatever comes.

People live their lives wishing and hoping that nothing bad happens to them. *"The righteous cry out, and the Lord hears, and delivers them out of them all their troubles."* (Psalm 34:17) All that matters is that you are about God's business.

If you look at many of the "bad things" that have happened to you, you will find they happened because you violated health principles, mismanaged your money (by not giving tithes and offerings or not managing the rest of what you had), violated relationship principles, or allowed unthankfulness, bitterness, and anger (flesh upheavals, uproars, and distractions) to come in through your mouth. You violated God's principles and didn't do what He said to do. You took matters into your own hands.

God didn't make you drink that drink, take those drugs, or watch that pornography. God didn't put it in front of you, and the devil didn't do it either. People do that because of their own lusts and desires. If something breaks down, many of these things were caused by us, and they didn't have to happen.

Are you undoing the consequences of poor decisions and actions of the past, and now God is giving you the grace to turn it around? God's grace helps you to get "squared away." He gives you the wisdom and the strength to do it. He is helping you spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically,

financially, and in relationships. He is helping you to get into the place that He would have you to be – a blessing for the kingdom of God.

Once Paul understood that God's grace was sufficient for him, he didn't ever ask again that the Lord take away the buffeting. He basically got the attitude, "Let it come. If it is going to come, let it come." (We are going to deal with whatever we must deal with.) Paul was saying, "I am about God's business, and whatever comes about in my life while I am about God's business, then so be it, but my God is greater. Today my God will deliver into my hand whatever tries to come."

### Confidence in God

This is what we call the invincible principle. We are more than conquerors through Christ Jesus who loves us, and nothing can come against us and separate us from the love of God that is ours in Christ Jesus.

*"Be strong in the Lord and in His mighty power."* (Ephesians 6:10) This same power that raised Christ from the dead is working in me. God is working in me. He is the power, so we have the power. We can lay hands on the sick, and they will recover. We can ask the Lord in the name of Jesus, and God will do it.

When circumstances come up, ask the Lord what He wants you to do, and how He wants you to do it. He will give you wisdom. But don't ask with a double mind. Know that you receive.

The world will take your confidence in God as arrogance, and they will wonder who you think you are.

We have the God-given authority, promise, and calling to work the works of God in the earth and to bring heaven to people. Don't let anybody talk you out of it, for God gave it to you. It is your right and privilege as a child of God to go around doing good and kicking the devil out of people – tormenting the devil.

We are not supposed to be about our own business, we are supposed to be about God's business. When you are about your own business, God is out of the picture, and you have the life of a loser. You will find that if you enter into the loser realm, all the losers are about themselves. You will run into somebody who is just as selfish as or more selfish than you are. Jesus gives

a higher way of living. That is what He means when He says; “I give you life and life abundantly.”

*“Finally, be strong in the Lord and in His mighty power. Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil’s schemes.”* (Ephesians 6:10-11) The devil is always out there trying to buffet us.

*“For our struggle is not against flesh and blood.”* (Ephesians 6:12) Have you thought people were your problem? The Bible says they are not. Jesus bore all our pain and sorrow on the cross. (Isaiah 53)

The devil doesn’t have to buffet many people because they buffet themselves. They do it in their minds.

*“For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of a dark world, and against spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms. Therefore, put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything to stand. Stand firm...”* (Ephesians 6:12-14) – not moved by what is going on in your situation. You need to believe that somehow God will work it out. Your part is to praise Him, thank Him, believe Him, and go about His business, doing whatever He directs you to do while you seek wisdom and understanding. You never lose your peace, joy, faith, love and hope.

The devil has schemes. He has a plan and he is daily plotting how he can mess up your life with God. If he can’t keep you from receiving salvation, he will try to make your life after salvation unhappy. Christians should not be unhappy, ripped off and stolen from because of their ignorance of God’s Word or disobedience and rebelliousness – still wanting to do things on their own terms. Since they haven’t gotten rooted and grounded enough, they are moved when something happens.

God can fix all of that if people would remain and continue in the Word of God, grow, and come into all that God has. You have to be willing to let go of the old, or you can’t move forward.

Our goal is to overcome at all costs. We have to know that we are an overcomer in Christ, and God is helping us. God will never leave you or

forsake you. I am not going to be afraid of what is being thrown at me because in the game of life, stuff will be thrown at you from all places.

Jesus' family came to take Him away because they thought He had gone crazy. Then He said, *"Who are my mother, my brothers, and my sisters? My mother, my brothers, and my sisters are they who do the will of Him who sent me."*

They will try to come and take your finances or your health. Peter said, "We've left everything to follow you, Lord," and Jesus said, "Truly you have. In this lifetime God will reward you for everything. God will give you back more than what you had before (but with persecution), and that is not an issue or a problem because His glory rests on you. God is even mightier when you are going through persecution with faith in Him. You can't lose."

I figure it this way, even if I die, I live. I live even if I die. I still am blessed forever with God. How good can it get?

Get rid of the mentality that you will strike out. When you speak the name "Jesus," something good is going to happen. Confidence in God. The Lord says, *"I will be your confidence."* Don't be afraid when the evil report comes, for the Lord shall be your confidence.

### Grounded in Faith

From my early years up until I was about 24 years old, I had one sickness, disease, or physical problem after another. That was the way the thief used to buffet me. There were times when I had headaches so bad that I couldn't stand up. I would pray to God that I could go to sleep. The doctors gave me medication, but there were no guarantees that it would work or that I would wake up and not have a headache. Attacks come in different ways – spiritually, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships. Sometimes it comes in many ways at once. During that time in my life, it was just physical things – one thing after another.

When I say I haven't popped an aspirin in over 35 years, it is a miracle because I used to take them all the time. Sometimes when God is involved, the medicine doesn't work anymore, and then you increase the dosage, which isn't good. You want to be decreasing, not increasing, the dosage on anything.

It became easy to take a pill. I remember very vividly when Diana and I were ministering in the Lutheran church. I was in the bathroom, and I started to reach for the medicine in the cabinet (for my headache), and the Lord said to me, “What are you doing, son?” The Lord knows what I am doing; He just wants me to know what I’m doing. He said, “You don’t need that. I’ve got it all under control.” He said, “Ask Me.” It was during a four year period when God taught me about healing and all the ramifications of it – how it works and what is involved in it. Now I’ve hardly been sick in over 35 years, not counting the car crashes and all the other things that go along with it, but none of that had any effect on me either.

I will never forget that day because the Lord taught me that He is my healer. Jehovah Rophe, “*The Lord that healeth thee.*” I made a switch from going to the medicine cabinet to going to God.

Don’t let the Word of God depart from your eyes. Keep it in front of you. (Proverbs 4:21)

I was always taught by my baseball coach to keep my eyes on the ball. Whatever the pitcher was doing, I was not looking at that. Likewise, we must be rooted and grounded in the faith. The Word says, “*Fix your eyes on Jesus, the author and finisher of your faith.*” Fix your eyes on what God says, and don’t let yourself and your thoughts go someplace else. When the evil day comes, you won’t stand if you are not rooted and grounded in the faith.

Has your flesh kicked up, but then your spirit rose up behind it? As long as your spirit rises up to deal with whatever. Nobody in the Bible ever had to fight the good fight of faith by himself. Don’t let the lie come to you that says you have to master this; you have to whip it by yourself. Yes, you are one, but God has Himself, the heavenly host and a multitude of brothers and sisters who love you and stand in the faith with you.

One moves a thousand, and two move ten thousand. There are many situations you have to deal with, and you don’t have time to get somebody else, but God in you is ready.

If you don’t step up when it is your turn, it is your life, but your life is hid with Christ in God. Colossians says that. Under the shadow of the

Almighty. The enemy doesn't see you (he sees God) unless you get out there where you don't belong.

People asked me, "If you are in God, then why did the car hit you? The car hit me, but I am still here. God took me to the Safe Place. He wanted the word to go out to the nations of the earth that there is a God who has a Safe Place in time of trouble and terror.

We are in times of trouble and terror, and people need to know that there is a place in God – and it isn't on Pluto or Saturn. It is right here. God in us, working His glory and His goodness through us.

NO FEAR  
Anti-Fear Teaching  
Chapter Fourteen

Confessions of Faith

If you don't forgive others, you will not be forgiven. If you are not forgiven, Jesus says, "*Depart from me, you workers of iniquity, I don't know who you are.*"

The devil will come and condemn you, but understand this, there needs to be a godly sorrow which leads to repentance. That is, you are to turn from your sins, give them up, and get on with what is blessed of God. You are not to dance with the devil and play around with bitterness and unforgiveness anymore because it will destroy your life and everyone around you.

Being around a bitter person is a bitter and nasty experience. If you have taken an offense and are holding onto the bitterness, ask the Lord to forgive you and release you from it. It is not of God, and you should not want it in you or around you.

Ask the Lord to bless the people that offended you, and cause great and wonderful things to come into their lives. We are God's good workmanship, and we bring heaven to others.

*"Faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God."* (Romans 10:17) We need to hear it and speak it forth. When the thief comes with ugly thoughts about someone, we say, "No, I love that person, and I bless him or her right now in Jesus' name."

God's blessing will be on you and coming through you. The thief just hates it when we bless and don't curse. Jesus did not come to condemn the world, but to save the world. If we are bringing heaven to people, then we are coming to save them, not to damn or curse them, or in any way harm them. We come to bring good. Don't get bitter if they don't want to hear what you have to say.

*"A servant of the Lord is not quarrelsome, but gentle, patient, apt to teach."*  
(2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 2:24-26)

We know the word that we put out does not come back empty. It is producing what God has, and we know that a word brought from heaven will produce heaven. Sometimes it has to break through the concrete and get down in there. Sometimes you don't see it right away, but it is happening because God's love never fails.

It is not our faith, it is God's faith, and we are supposed to be dead, crucified with Christ (Galatians 2:20). It is Christ who lives in us now, and the life we live we live by the faith of the Son of God.

The reason we doubt is because we are not confessing faith. We speak doubt and go by what we see rather than by what God says is happening. When the man of God prayed for rain to come, he sent his servant out, saying, "Take a look at what you see over the water," and the man came back many times saying, "I don't see anything." The man of God sent him again because he knew that the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much, and that God was going to send the rain. It was happening.

Finally the servant returned and said, "I see a little cloud, like the size of a man's hand, coming up out of the water," and the prophet said, "I smell the rain, I hear the rain, it is coming." He outran the king who was in his chariot, and it began to pour. He knew in his heart it was coming because he did what God said to do. He prayed and believed God, and it was time, and God sent it.

Don't be moved away from your confession of faith. Tell the devil to get behind you and don't turn around to see whether he went or not.

- *"For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands. For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but a spirit of power, of love, and of self-discipline."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:6-7) In other words, you are not moved or shaken. None of this yo-yo kind of life anymore, up and down. Stand up and say you will not have any of it anymore in Jesus' name.

### Stand Up for God and His Word

Don't be condemned about standing up for God. I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ. I am not ashamed about the commandments of God. People ask me why I do what I do. I do it because God said to. They say, "Can't you change it a little bit?" No! If God says so, that is what I do. I

follow God, I don't follow you, and I don't follow any of my own thoughts that are not consistent with the Word of God. Self-discipline and being born of a spirit of power means God can make things happen. The power to change. The power to do good. The power to drive away whatever is not of God. God gave it to us.

*“Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.”* (Luke 10:19) Nothing can harm me.

Whatever you do that is not of faith is sin. In other words, whatever is done not believing God is sin. We do what God wants us to do, and when we do, He will take care of it.

It isn't what we need, it is what God has. The Lord told me one time, “Son, you are not asking for enough.” *“Now to him who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think...”* (Ephesians 3:20) I haven't even imagined what God has in store and what He wants to do. The biggest part of the iceberg is under the water, and it's what you don't see.

If you ran your life on what you see, and not realizing that the biggest portion of the blessing is beneath, God still has it, and it is all there for you – for the advancement of the kingdom of God to the glory of God and the good of the people. Do not be ashamed to testify about our Lord and speak faith. Do not be ashamed of being a Christian. Do not be afraid that people know what you believe and what you stand for. The thief uses this fear to keep you away from the abundant life.

It is a sad thing when God's children look to be loved by people, and look for people to recognize them. *“Because he has set his love upon me, I will rescue him, I will protect him.”* (Psalm 91:14) Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego were rescued from the fiery furnace because they trusted God.

You need not be ashamed about God's Word and His commandments. You need not be ashamed about doing what God says the way He says to do it. It will accomplish its results. We are not a light that is hid. We need to come out of the closet, stand up, be who we are, and not compromise or back down for anybody or anything. When we stand up for God, God stands up for us.

Still, we are not to disrespect anybody. They can do whatever they are going to do, but we have to do what God directs us to do because that is where life and blessing are.

The Lord said through Joshua, *“As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.”*

### Be Found in Faith

Pray and believe God for one another. Stand together. There is no lack or shortage amongst us even when everything shuts down. God caused the Israelites to hunger so He could feed them. We will see miracles if we believe God.

- *“...join with me in suffering for the gospel by the power of God.”* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:8) In other words, God will stand up for me when I suffer persecution for what I believe in the Lord.

People laughed at and ridiculed Moses, Noah, and other men of faith. For forty years Noah talked about the impending peril to come, but because the people didn't see it happening, they mocked him until the day of the flood. After God had put Noah, the animals, and Noah's family onto the ark, and the water started rising, they probably scrambled and squalled, “Let us in, let us in.” But the ark was sealed up, and it was too late.

You want to be found in the faith in God. When the events start happening, people can laugh at God all they want. Before 9-11 they were anti-God and anti-prayer, but after it happened they said, “We need to pray, we need to seek God.” I told everybody at that time, “Let it last six months,” and the next thing you know they tried to get rid of the Ten Commandments, and we were back to status quo. Now, “Oh, no, there are economic problems. We need to seek God.”

It is amazing that less than 5% of church-goers tithe. They will have a hard time when the hard times happen because God says they are robbing Him. What about being short on supplies? Let me tell you, if you are a tither and you have been tithing, when the hard time comes, the blessing is still on your life, and God remembers the blessing.

The offerings of Cornelius went up to God as a memorial, and God remembered what he had sown, causing the blessing to come to him. (Acts

10) He got a blessing that was far greater than any financial blessing. He got salvation for himself and his whole household.

- “...*God has saved us, called us to a holy life not because of anything we have done, but because of His own purpose and grace.*” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:9)

God has grace (His ability and favor) to make His purpose happen. No matter what, whether you are abounding in much, or you have little, you are content because you have God as your substance. If you have God, it doesn't matter if you have stuff stored up or not, you are taken care of. (See Matthew 6)

The important question is, what do you dwell on? You can play those tapes over and over in your mind, and whatever tapes you are playing is what you are. “*As a man thinketh in his heart, so is he.*” (Proverbs 23:7) “*Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.*” (Luke 6:45) Whatever you speak is what you are thinking, and what you are thinking is what you believe, and that is what you will have. “*Be it done to you according to your faith.*” (Matthew 9:29)

“...*This grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time.*” This is in the God realm. We don't live anymore; Christ lives in us. We are possessed with the Spirit of the living God who was before time existed. (Galatians 2:20)

People see neither miracles nor the abundant life because they don't believe God, and they believe in man's church, not God's church.

- “...*But it has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Christ Jesus who has destroyed death...*” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:10)

People say death is still in effect, but it isn't for the believer. Though we die, yet shall we live, and “*He [or she] who lives and believes in Me shall never die.*” (John 11:25-26) Death has no power over us. God is a God of life. “*Today I set before you life and death; choose life.*” The Lord says, “Choose to do it my way, and you will live. Choose to do it your way and the devil's way, and it won't be life. It won't be nice, and it won't be good for you.”

- “...[He] who has abolished death has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:10) That is why we are not ashamed of the gospel of Jesus Christ. It is the power of God to salvation. (Romans 1:17)
- “...And for this purpose I was appointed a herald and an apostle – I am telling the truth, I am not lying – and a teacher of the true faith to the Gentiles.” (1<sup>st</sup> Timothy 2:7)
- “That is why I am suffering as I am.” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

You are suffering as you are because God’s ways are not the world’s ways. When you tell people God’s ways, some don’t want to hear it. They don’t like it, and they don’t like you. I used to think there wasn’t anybody I couldn’t get along with, but I found otherwise. That is changing, but still I am not going to compromise God’s principles to be liked by people. I am going to love them and do good to them, but I am not going to compromise to go where they are.

Christians make the mistake of cutting themselves off from people – they quit praying for them, they quit loving them, and they quit caring about them. That isn’t what God does. God is still believing for us even when we run off, romping in the pasture someplace. He does not give up on us.

Believe God for the people. It may be that we have some distance between us, but it is not because we put the distance there, it is because they don’t want us around. I believe it is not love to get into somebody’s face when you know they hate your guts. It is like waving a red flag in front of a bull. Ask the Holy Spirit, “What do You want me to do towards that person?”

### Be Not Ashamed

- “...yet I am not ashamed.” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12) I am not ashamed because I know whom I believe. I am not ashamed for what I stand for.

Have you believed for your healing, but people told you, “You’re not really healed, you have problems, you are psycho, you are mental.” We cannot be ashamed of what we believe. We need to make sure that we believe what

God says, and we have the Word and Spirit confirming it. We have to make sure we are on the right track.

- “...because I know whom I have believed.” (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)  
Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord will not be ashamed and he will not go away empty. We will not lack because God will take care of us like He promised. We just need to do what He directs us to do. Be obedient.
- “...and am convinced that He is able to guard what I have entrusted to Him for that day.” This is confident, assured faith.

God is not concerned about weather conditions. He is not concerned about physical conditions. He is not concerned about relationship conditions. He is not concerned about mental conditions. He is not concerned about the things that are not of Him.

He is concerned about advancing the kingdom of heaven in the earth. Jesus wasn't concerned about the situations around Him. Think about how many people were ashamed of Him. For example, the disciples were ashamed. Peter said he didn't even know who the guy was. (Everybody goes for being a Christian when it is popular, but when it isn't popular, then they have questions, and they have issues.)

I have seen people who believed God about the Sabbath day suddenly get a bee in their bonnets about something that went wrong in their life, and they don't believe God and are not obedient to Him anymore. They drop the Sabbath day, saying, “I'm not under the law anymore.” The problem is the law will show them their sin, and they don't want to look at their sin (so they will not be under the law). They become religious, doing all kinds of religious activities, but God is not in it. They are just trying to prove they still have God.

Peter abandoned Jesus, and the other disciples were ashamed of Him. Have you had pressure from family or friends over this “Jesus stuff?” You must continue with Him.

We can't be ashamed of the Holy Spirit. We can't be ashamed about speaking in tongues. We can't be ashamed about the power of God. We

can't be ashamed about casting out devils. We can't be ashamed about doing the good, God, right thing.

God will get you out of unbelief and fear. He will change you into His image. How do you know you have faith to be healed if you don't get sick? It is a test. Financial issues are tests. Do you believe God is your source or not? If you are not believing God, you need to ask His forgiveness.

God has ways to do what He wants to do. We just have to find out what that is. Diana, my wife, says, "I know my Father has cattle on a thousand hills; I just need to find out the ones He wants me to have."

### God's Provision When You Sow

God has the provision, we simply need to seek Him and find out how He wants to provide. We need His wisdom. When we are tested, we develop patience and perseverance (James 1:3) so we can become mature in God. Then nothing moves us anymore! We are not moved because we know whom we have believed, and we are fully persuaded and convinced He is able to keep that which we have committed to Him. We need to find out how the Lord wants us to do this and what He wants to do. He will show us. He is not going to hide it. Then we need to be obedient to do it.

There was a famine in the land in Abraham's time, and there was a famine in Isaac's time.

- "...And Isaac went to Abimelech, king of the Philistines in Gerard, and the Lord appeared to Isaac and said, 'Do not go down to Egypt.' "

There is a physical Egypt, and there is a spiritual Egypt. The physical Egypt has the pyramids and is where the children of Israel came out to go to the Promised Land. Spiritual Egypt represents the world. God says, "*Don't go to the world.*"

Did you run up credit debt by going the world's ways? It is also possible that you were attacked by the devil in the financial realm. You need to ask God if you are out of His will. If you are, then get it straightened out. If not, then you know you are going to go through something, and God will show you how to get through it. "*Many are the afflictions of the righteous but the Lord delivers them out of them all.*" This is a faith ground, a proving and a testing ground. God will help us to learn these things. .

- “...so the Lord appeared to Isaac and said, ‘Don’t go down to Egypt.’” That was not where he was supposed to go.

Have you ever thought you needed to move to a certain place, and you became frantic, panicky, and confused? You scrambled, trying to protect you life. (“Survival of the fittest. Every man for himself. The rats jump ship.”) Stay with God’s program. Fear for your life will take you out and make you ashamed of what is of God so that you don’t go to Him.

The disciples didn’t go to God. They ran and hid to try to save their lives and they denied Jesus. They forgot the promise of God that on the third day “He will arise.”

- The Lord told Isaac, “...go to the land where I tell you to live.” In other words, “Be where I want you to be. Don’t try to figure it out. Stop, look, listen (and look to Jesus). Be still and know that I am God and hear what I am trying to say. Settle down. Peace, be still.”

He said to stay in the land for a while, and “I will be with you, and I will bless you.” Stay where you are.

- “...for to you and your descendents I will give all these lands and will confirm the oath [promise] I swore to your father Abraham, and I will make your descendents as numerous as the stars in the sky. I will give them all these lands and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed because Abraham obeyed me and kept my requirements, my commands, my decrees, and my laws. And so, Isaac stayed at Gerar.”

This is a promise based on Abraham’s obedience. Our promises are all based on Jesus’ obedience, and they are ours in Christ. Everything of the heavenly blessings *are* ours in Christ Jesus.

Fear for your life, fear about what man thinks or what the world is doing, etc. is intended to take you out. If you get offended with God, or ashamed of Him and His Word, it will take you out.

- “...When the men of that place asked him [Isaac] about his wife, he said, ‘She is my sister’ because he was afraid to say ‘She is my wife’.”

You may think, *Why was he afraid to say that woman was his wife?* He wasn't ashamed of his wife – she was a beautiful lady inside and out. He was afraid for his life, and he was offended because these people wanted his wife. Was he protecting her? No. Was he covering her? No. He learned this from his father who did the same thing. Learned behavior can be a problem. Abraham said that Sarah was his sister, and he actually told her, "I'm going to tell them you are my sister so they don't kill me."

Compromise is a problem. When we fear for our lives, we will lie, cheat, and shade the truth, trying to cover ourselves, and not tell the whole truth (which is a lie). David said by the Spirit of the Lord, "If you seek to cover your sin, you will not prosper." We have to stand up and be bold about it.

- "...*he [Isaac] thought, the men of this place might kill me on account of Rebekah because she is beautiful.*" What are men supposed to do? Marry somebody who isn't beautiful? It had nothing to do with Rebekah, it had to do with Isaac.
- "...*and when Isaac had been there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked down from a window and saw Isaac caressing his wife Rebekah.*" Oop, the gig was up. It wasn't just a sisterly hug; it was a husband and wife hug.
- "...*so Abimelech summoned Isaac and said, 'She is really your wife. Why did you say, 'She is my sister?'*"

What we humans come up with to try to save our lives and make things right! God's way is to tell the truth and expect Him to be with us in the consequences. It will be a blessing.

Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego said, "King, we love you, we honor you, we respect you, but we cannot bow down to this god you made of yourself, this idol." They were willing to accept the consequences of their stand for God. We have to speak the truth based on what we believe according to what God said in His Word and promise.

- "...*Isaac answered him, 'Because I thought I might lose my life on account of her.'*"

God wants the truth to come forth. Job said, *“That which I feared the most is that which came upon me.”* God wants us to find out what that fear is.

When the Lord comes to me and asks, “Son, what are you doing?” it is not for His benefit, it is for my benefit! ... so I identify what I am doing. Once I know, then I can make the adjustment. *Lord, forgive me.* Job said, “Lord, forgive me. I spoke out of ignorance. I was fearful.” Do you remember how pompous he had been about it? “Though you kill me, I will still praise you.”

Thank God for situations that put us in a position where everything is exposed, and we stand naked before God. All the trappings and coverings are off, and there it is – you and God. Then you find out what you believe. You find out what is in you. If you are on the short side, you say, “Lord, forgive me,” and find grace to help you in your time of need. God will give it at that time, but He will only give it to the ones who are honest and naked before Him.

As long as you are trying to save your life and cover yourself, it isn't going to happen. You will find out what the idols in your life are because what you fear and worry about will come up. The Lord says, “I am the Lord of your life. You are to look to Me.” He can take care of everything if you look to Him and believe in Him.

- *“...then Abimelech said, ‘What is this you have done to us?’”* What Isaac did was not a witness for God at all. Such actions sow problems for ourselves. If anybody would have touched Isaac's wife, God would have put His hand on them and dealt with them.
- *“... ‘One of the men might well have slept with your wife and you would have brought guilt upon us.’ So Abimelech gave orders to all the people, ‘Anyone who molests this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.’ ”*

God stepped in through the authority, the king. (God uses the authorities.) He is the author of all authority.

Isaac Got Rid of the Fear for His Life.

It was removed, and he planted crops, even though they lived in a time of famine. Nobody had anything growing, and there was no water.

One time I asked the Holy Spirit, “Where did Isaac get the seed to sow?” The Lord told me that Isaac didn’t eat up all his seed. The danger is people eat up all their seed. There is something about savings that are important. Ten percent to God and ten percent to savings. You don’t let your money just freely flow out – whatever comes in, goes out. There is a purpose and a reason for it. We need to manage what we have.

- “...and Isaac planted crops in the land and the same year reaped 100 fold return.”

Why? Because the Lord blessed him when he got rid of the fear for his life and started doing what God said. God helped him to do that. He brought him to that place. He told him to stay in that spot because God wanted to do it there. He didn’t want him running someplace else. Many try to run from their issues. You can run, but you can’t hide because your issues follow you wherever you go. God wants them dealt with. You can run off and try, but it isn’t going to work.

- “...and the man became rich and his wealth continued to grow until he became very wealthy.” He got life, and abundant life. “...and he had so many flocks and herds and servants that the Philistines envied him.” They were jealous of God’s blessing and provision.

When you are not ashamed of God and His principles, and when you stand up and do what God says, the world is envious. The world wants us to conform to their ways, and the world wants us to go to them for help, but God says the world is coming up bankrupt. Anyone who goes to the world for what they want will end up bankrupt – spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships. God says, “Come to Me. Believe Me, and let Me direct how this is going to be. I’ll work this out.” It is not for us to run to somebody else, hitting people up. That is begging. “*I have never seen the righteous forsaken or their children begging bread.*” (Psalm 37:25)

- “...so all the wells that his father’s servants had dug in the time of his father, Abraham, the Philistine stopped up, filling them with earth.” They wanted to bring the cursing and take away the blessing. They

did everything they could to stop the blessing from coming to Isaac by filling up the wells. Understand, this was a time of famine. People needed water, but the world had stopped up the blessing of God saying, “We don’t need God, we don’t want God, and we don’t want to hear about God. We don’t want anything to do with Him.” They were throwing dirt in the wells even though God was the answer for the time they were in [and we are in].

You cannot be ashamed of the gospel. You cannot be ashamed of God. You have to tell people, “God has the answers for you in these times. He has the answers for me in these times, and we are all going to have to believe God.” It is a sorry thing if you don’t know whether or not your bank will be around next week.

Diana and I visited a different country many years ago, and Diana had some money from there. She found it in a book one day. Their currency was worth 100 dollars of our money, but it was like a thousand dollars in theirs, and it is worth *nothing* today. Maybe a penny. The currency changed. What interesting times.

- *“Abimelech said to Isaac, “Move out of here, move away from us. You’ve become too powerful for us.”*

You would think they would want to know what Isaac did to get those kind of results, but they didn’t want to hear about it. They just wanted him out of there because he was too blessed. This is the same guy who was afraid for his life. This is the same guy who didn’t have much of anything until he got rid of the fear and believed God and sowed the seed.

In time of famine folks are not sowing seed because they do not believe they will have a harvest. They do not give. When you stop giving, you just threw dirt in your well, and you will have nothing. If you do not sow the seed and you do not give, you do not reap a harvest. Nothing will grow.

God blessed Isaac’s seed 100 fold. One seed equals 100. God can do that. It is better than any interest rate out there. Compounding interest working for you is a whole lot better than working against you. Working against you will bury you. Working for you, the blessing is loosed. Don’t cry that you buried yourself; believe for a resurrection. Let’s believe for sure, slow,

steady steps that God will get us back on the track. He will give us some answers.

When we sow seed, then God will bless the offering. 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 16:1 says on the first day of the week set aside an offering. Paul was receiving an offering for Jerusalem at that point. He said to have an offering so there would be something there. Ask God for a figure (what He wants you to give). He will make a way for it to happen. Jehovah Jireh.

Tell the devil, "I'm not afraid for my life." Jesus said, "*Take no thought for your life, what you will eat, what you will drink, what you will wear. Seek first the kingdom of God, and all these things will be added to you.*" (Matthew 6:33) When? When you sow the seed. When you do that, God will multiply it. He gives seed to the sower.

Get 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 9 down in your heart. Spend 30 days on it. It is an anti-fear teaching. It is pro-God blessing. It will help you in the time of famine to overcome and not be on the short side. Prepare that offering. Prepare it in faith, and prepare it by believing God for it. It will come.

There was a time in my younger days when I looked in my wallet for a bill lower than a hundred to give, but I have repented of it ever since. God had me on the carpet because the only bill I had to give was a hundred dollar bill. Then I said, "Okay, Lord, I am going to sow this in faith," and it came back 20 times greater in five days. I am not saying you will get a return in five days, but I am saying that is what happened to me. Don't get into any hocus pocus nonsense.

Blessing comes back in many ways. We cannot even imagine because something happens when you are put in that corner called contentment. Contentment is the secret to life, where God is your content. You stop complaining, worrying, fearing, and you start living. You stop having bitterness, resentment, lack, poverty thinking, and you start living the way God would have you to live.

NO FEAR  
The Fear for Your Life  
Chapter Fifteen

The Lord's Provision

The Lord says, *"I will repay you for the years the locust have eaten, the great locust and the young locust, the other locust and the locust swarm."* (Joel 2:25) Jesus said in John 10:10 *"The thief has come to steal, kill, and destroy, but I have come that you might have life and have it more abundantly."* Whatever the thief has stolen, the Lord will restore.

When a swarm of locust comes through a field, there isn't anything left but sticks. It looks like a war zone after they go through. The Lord says, "Even if there is nothing left in your life, I will restore." He will restore the years of the locust.

Sometimes you come to your senses quicker than other times. The quicker the better.

As soon as you hear words about lack coming out of your mouth stop right there and ask the Lord to forgive you, change your heart, and speak life and blessing.

The prodigal son was out in the world for a long time before he came to a realization. The Lord said, "I will restore those years. You will have plenty to eat until you are full, and you will praise the name of the Lord your God who has worked wonders for you."

We need to confess the wonders of the Lord to one another, for it will change the atmosphere. The atmosphere of praise drives the atmosphere of lack away. Poverty will go. Hatred will go. Emptiness will flee when we fill our environment with praise. The Lord will come. He inhabits the praise of His people.

*"Never again will my people be shamed. Then you will know that I am the Lord your God and that there is no other."* (Joel 2:26-27)

The Lord is impacting the world with the Word of God, which comes against the spirit of fear that is in the earth. We are not born of that spirit

anymore. We are born of a spirit of power, love, and a sound, well-balanced mind.

If something challenging is happening in your life, so what? The Lord has a provision. The Lord will make a way for what He has. We need to seek Him and gain that wisdom, and then do what He says to see the results of blessing coming to pass. No more laziness.

People get lazy in hard times because they feel helpless and hopeless. They just want to sit down or crawl under a rock and give up. Diligent hands prosper under the direction of the Lord.

### Self Preservation and Fear of Man

Two fears the thief uses to shut people down are both related to the fear for their lives (self-preservation). Survival of the fittest is the world's way. God's way isn't interested in self. It is God's preservation. God takes care of you.

Think about the word "preserve." Who do you *serve*? If you serve God, then you will get God-preservation. If you serve self, you will get self-preservation. Self-preservation says you will die, for it cannot preserve itself. It doesn't matter how many get together ("and though our back is up against the wall, we'll be together"). Under self-preservation you are always looking out for your reputation, and with that a desire to promote self, to have people recognize, accept, and love you. Secondly, survival – care about your life (what you will eat, drink or wear). These two things are components of the fear for your life.

If you call on the name of the Lord, you will not be ashamed. You will not go away empty, you will not be disgraced. You will not lose. All the disciples left Jesus because they feared for their lives and wanted to preserve them.

The Lord says, *"I won't leave you, I won't forsake you; therefore you can boldly say 'The Lord is my helper. I will not fear what man shall do to me'."* (Hebrews 13:5-6)

Are you afraid of what people think of you or what they will do to you? Or do you think if you don't do what they want, then something bad will happen to you? The Lord says to make up your mind about it. If you seek

to please man, you can't please God. Seek to please God, and those who love God will love you, and those who don't love God won't love you. The people who don't love God didn't love you to begin with.

Have you been lied about? People try to build themselves up, but they are really tearing themselves down. You don't like being lied about, and you think you have to justify and defend yourself. People will believe whatever they are going to believe. The only thing that really matters is what God knows is true. If you are right before God, then it doesn't matter what anybody else thinks (including yourself). So, line yourself up with what God thinks of you rather than trying to run your life like a yo-yo.

There is a high side and a low side to pride. The high side is always boasting. The low side says "I can't do anything, nobody likes me, nobody wants me. Guess I'll go eat worms." It all has to do with pride and self, what you want, what you don't want, and your opinions.

Have you been afraid to say what you really believe because of what others thought of you? The Lord says, *If anyone is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his Father's glory with the holy angels.*" (Mark 8:38) *"Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will confess before the Father."* (Matthew 10:32)

What is involved in being ashamed? If you want people to think highly of you, you have a compromised life, and you are wearing a facade, a shell. Jesus said that the Pharisees looked good on the outside but were rotting on the inside as far as God was concerned.

As a young teenager, were you ashamed to be seen walking with your parents? We should not be ashamed of people. In this world of self-preservation you want to be honored and loved.

Jesus said about the Pharisees, *"Woe unto you when all men speak well of you, for so they do of the false prophets."* They put on airs to be seen and recognized. The disciples came to Jesus and asked if He cared that these people were offended by what He said, and Jesus answered, *"Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into a ditch?"* Stay away from them. If you get what they have in them, you will turn away from God and lose your purity, sensitivity, and sincerity and become a phony just like they are.

They wanted to be recognized and to fit in, and they were always thinking about who was the greatest among them.

Many people will never get free of their nonsense because they try to preserve their “identity,” which needs to die, so they can have Christ’s identity instead. They are busy trying to preserve themselves and their image.

People have come to me over the years and said, “You’ve just got to present yourself in a different way,” and I say, “Could you dress up John the Baptist?”

Jesus asked the people, “*Who have you come out to see* [speaking about John the Baptist]?” John the Baptist was a man of God, pure and simple, being who God made him to be. He had the freedom not to have any airs about him nor did he try to make himself into someone’s image so that people would like him.

Hello, politicians. They have to make themselves politically correct and hedge and haw, depending on who they are with. “They speaketh with forked tongue” to this one and that one, not really saying what is in their hearts or what they really believe. If you could ever get somebody to say what they really believe, then you would have the real thing, but people always veil their beliefs. Jesus said, “*Let your yes be yes, and your no be no. Anything more [excuses] is sin.*” Whatever is not of faith is sin.

The devil uses the fear of trying to preserve self to catch a whole lot of Christians with compromise. “*Would you were hot or cold, but since you are lukewarm, I spit you out.*” (Revelation 3:16)

Jesus said not to fear what people think. “*Rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell,*” which refers to God, not the devil.

We cannot be ashamed of the gospel of Jesus Christ. We cannot be ashamed of the Word of God. We cannot be ashamed of Christ Jesus if we can ever expect to see the power of God in our lives. God will stand up for those who stand up for Him. These are the times we are in.

### Fear for Your Life

Another fear the thief uses is the fear for our lives. Jesus said, *“Take no thought about your life. Seek first the kingdom of God...”* (and His ways) and do His ways. *“I have never seen the righteous forsaken or His seed begging bread,”* (Psalm 37:25), and you will have life.

Untruthful and dishonest behavior brings shame. How can you be a Christian and do wrong? It is compromise. You can still think you are a Christian, but if you continue to willfully, knowingly compromise, you bring shame to God, and you bring shame to yourself. You become a stumbling block.

Are you bringing glory and honor to God, or are you bringing shame? If you are doing wrong things, you bring shame. The Holy Spirit will convict you of these things. Some “condemnation” is not our flesh, it is the Holy Spirit telling us what we are doing isn’t right before God. We may try to cover it up and make it right, but we would be in self-denial, which should not be operating in our lives. If you are allowing self to work, it will always try to make you look good. It will lie, cheat, steal, blame, and do all kinds of other things to make you come out right. It does not care about anybody or anything. Self-preservation: *Save me at all costs. Life for me, death for you. Save my own hide and betray others.*

Self-preservation denies marriage, the children and everybody else. “Each man for himself” is not God’s way, and it brings shame.

Have you brought shame on yourself because somebody else was falsely accused, due to your actions?

The sins of the fathers are passed down to the sons and vice-a-versa. Sometimes the shame of the children go to the parents. What the children do are not necessarily a reflection on you unless you were passing down what you did, like what Abraham did with Isaac. He probably never went to his son and confessed what he did was wrong.

One of the finest things a godly parent can do to his child is say, “Don’t do what I did; what I did was wrong. This is what God wants you to be doing.” If you always try to make yourself look good and cover yourself, it is not helping anybody.

Have you fought to be right, and if others didn't think so, they were stupid? That is self-preservation.

Jesus was always right because He never did or said anything that His Father in heaven did not give Him to do or to say. He never took any credit for Himself.

### The Blessing Continues

People will try to make your life unprofitable. The devil wants to make your life and walk with God unprofitable. He always tries to counter what goes on, but the blessing of God continues no matter what the troubles are (as we walk with God). We just need to stay in there and not give up so we can see the blessing.

The world does not want God. They may say things like, "That is a God-thing," but a God-thing will advance no matter what people want or don't want. The will of the Lord will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

- *"Isaac moved away [when King Abimelech asked him to], and he encamped in the valley of Gerar and settled there. Isaac reopened the wells that had been dug in the time of his father Abraham, which the Philistines had stopped up after Abraham died, and he gave them the same names that his father had given them." (Genesis 26:17-18)*

He was continuing the blessing. I expect that my children receive greater blessing than I have because they came in on what God has blessed me with, as well what they will receive on their own (in obedience to what God says).

If you give a cup of water to a prophet in the name of the Lord, you receive the prophet's reward. I am getting in on a greater blessing than I ever anticipated or expected because it is coming as a result of being related to blessing.

If you are ashamed of the blessing, if you are ashamed of the man of God, if you are ashamed of being related to the Word of God, and ultimately to the Lord, you have no blessing. The blessing goes with the association. Even fools are thought wise if they are in the presence of wise men. However, fools won't be in the presence of wise men because they think they have it all together and they know everything. They don't want to be in the presence of people that can help them.

Have you seen a child who thinks he knows everything already and doesn't need your help? *"Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child."* (Proverbs 22:15) Sometimes you have to let people fail so that they can ultimately succeed.

Isaac picked up where his father left off:

- *"..Isaac's servants dug in the valley and discovered a well of fresh water there. But the herdsman of Gerar quarreled with Isaac's herdsman and said, 'The water is ours!' So he named the well Eseck, because they disputed with him. Then they dug another well, but they quarreled over that one also; so he named it Sitnah. He moved on from there and dug another well, and no one quarreled over it. He named it Rehoboth, saying, 'Now the Lord has given us room and we will flourish in the land'."* (Genesis 26:19-22) *Rehoboth* means room, the spacious place. It is the place where you are not being bothered anymore. I think, however, it is the fact that you are allowing people to bother you.

In other words, you can keep your perfect peace no matter what anybody says or does, but if you are fearful of man, involved in self-preservation, reputation, and recognition, then you will be taken down by man. If you do not care what people think about you, then they have no power over you.

What do you do? You honor and respect everybody, but you have to do what God wants you to do. No matter what others believe in, honor and respect them. We do not judge, criticize, demean or talk down to them like they are idiots. People have a right to do whatever they will do. They have a right to go to hell just as we have a right to go to heaven. Our heart is that they come to heaven with us, but they are not going to get there if we compromise our faith or we don't tell them what they need to hear. We may be afraid of what they think. They may talk badly about us so that we lose a job, or something happens to us, but God is our source. People are not our source, although God uses people to give us things.

We are not looking to people as our source. Therefore, we get neither disappointed nor encouraged if they give or don't give us something. God is the source. *"Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For*

*with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.*” (Luke 6:38) This is the blessing of God. When others bless you, they get blessed because they are obedient to God and He blesses them. You give, you receive.

You are not to quarrel with people. You don't have to get upset because of what they say, do, or what they try to keep away from you.

Have you thought that somebody was getting in the way of your progress? Such self-promotion and self-ambition is hideous and not of God.

- *“Then he went up to Beersheba. And the Lord appeared to him the same night and said, ‘I am the God of your father Abraham; do not fear, for I am with you’.*”

This is it! *“Do not be afraid, for I am with you,”* says the Lord.

- *“I will bless you and I will increase the number of your descendants for the sake of my servant Abraham.”*

For the sake of Jesus who saved us, God will do all things for us. Do not ever be ashamed of the Lord, His Word, and who you are as a child of God.

We live in one of the most worldly places on earth. When I first came to the region, the Lord said, “You will be a part of a major move of My Spirit in that place.” He said, “I have prepared you to minister in this area.”

That means the world doesn't have influence, the money doesn't have influence, the notoriety doesn't have influence. It tries, but it does not have any influence because we don't care what people think. Someone came to Jesus and said, “Master, we know you don't care what people think of you.” He was trying to get Jesus to consider what people think.

However, you can also take pride in *not* caring what people think about you when you say, “God is my source; I don't need you.” This wrong attitude is not of God. It is an affront which says, “You're not giving me what I'm looking for. God is my source. I don't need you. Adios.”

God blessed Isaac as he went along his way. We need to seek God, learn what He wants, and do what He asks. Then everybody wins.

*“...The wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, willing to yield, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisy”* (James 3:17), meaning that there are other ways to act. God’s way will work peace. Before peace there may need to be war, but it is not over people, it is over spiritual workings. Your spirit and your flesh war within yourself everyday. Your spirit is wanting God’s way and the other is wanting whatever you think is the way.

- *“Isaac built an altar and worshipped God. Meanwhile Abimelech came to him with Ahuzzath, his personal advisor and the commander of his forces, and Isaac asked them ‘Why have you come to me since you were hostile to me and sent me away?’ And they answered, ‘We saw clearly that the Lord was with you’.”*

There will be a distinction between the righteous and the unrighteous. The world will see the difference and the blessing of God on those that do not compromise God’s way, and they will turn to Him for answers.

- *“And so they said, ‘There ought to be a sworn agreement between us and you. Let us make a treaty with you that you will do us no harm just as we did not molest you, but always treated you well and sent you away in peace and now you are blessed by the Lord’.”*

When a man’s ways are right before the Lord even his enemies will be at peace with him.

- *“Isaac then made a feast for them, and they ate and drank. Early the next morning the men swore an oath to each other. Then Isaac sent them on their way, and they left him in peace. That day Isaac’s servants came and told him about the well they had dug. They said, ‘We’ve found water!’ And he called it Shibah, and to this day the name of the town has been Beersheba.”*

This was “Blessing going in and blessing going out,” blessings everywhere he turned. He did not allow the circumstances to bother him when they filled up his wells. When they said, “This is ours,” he did not fight over it. God was with him.

Don’t be ashamed of your testimony or to open your mouth for God and allow Him to speak through you. Don’t be ashamed to believe God. He will

do exactly what He says he will do. We do not have to be ashamed to be Christians or to say we speak in tongues.

We are expecting great and wonderful things to happen. We are expecting changes. We are expecting that the people who are already on course will become stronger and bolder.

We have a world to change, and God is working it. It begins with witnessing, testifying, and praying wherever you are and in whatever you are doing. You never know who you will touch.

NO FEAR  
Keep the Faith, Trust God  
Chapter Sixteen

The Promises of God

We are responsible to witness and share what God is doing in our lives and do what the Lord directs us to do. God has made the changes in us, He has begun the good work in us, and He is faithful to perfect and complete it.

We are in perilous times, just before the Lord's return. We need to live like He is coming any minute, and be found in faith with our oil (faith and anointing) lamps full, not like the virgins in Matthew 25 whose oil ran out.

If we start thinking we lack, we allow poverty to come, and we begin to believe it. Then it is what we will have. Jesus said, *"Take heed what you hear."* Be careful what you listen to because faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God. Unbelief comes by hearing an evil report. If you believe an evil report, you will not get into the Promised Land, just like the children of Israel. Life isn't any different now. God tried to get the people to learn, believe in Him, and trust Him when He took them out into the wilderness. He humbled them and caused them to hunger so He could feed them. (Deuteronomy 8) They were not feeding themselves, they were not providing or supplying for themselves. They learned to trust in a God who has unlimited resources and unlimited love.

Why would we, as God's children, worry about what we will eat, drink, or wear? The Lord said to seek first the kingdom of God and do what He directs us to do, and we will not lack for anything. He will add all those things to us. The unbelievers are the ones who look for those things. (Matthew 6)

We inherit awesome promises along with the divine nature of God. *"I will never leave you, I will never forsake you; therefore you can boldly say, 'The Lord is my helper, I will not fear what man shall do to me.'"* (Hebrews 13:5, 6) He gave us another promise that when we honor our father and mother: *"It will be well with you and you will live long on the face of the earth and be blessed."*

Every promise of God has favor, blessing, and unlimited good will for our lives. If we are about God's business, He will be about ours. That is a promise. Those who call upon the name of the Lord will never be ashamed, nor will they ever lack. They will never go away empty. *"Have I not said it, will I not do it, have I not promised, will I not fulfill?"* (Numbers 23:19)

The Word of God is full of great and precious promises intended to cause us to rise up to the divine nature. The Lord never worries, fears, or lacks. He is magnanimous. *"Now to Him who is able to do far exceeding abundantly more than we can ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, to him be the glory in the church."* (Ephesians 3:20-21)

If God is not working in you and living in you, you are empty. It is just like having holes in your pockets. You wonder where everything has gone. It comes in and goes out, and you have nothing to show for it. That is poverty. No matter how much you have, it will "go away" if you don't honor the Lord first.

In the Bible the Lord is insistent about men not robbing God because God wants to bless His people. "How have we robbed you?" they asked. In tithes and offerings.

We need not hold back. When we give the tithe (10% of the gross) to God, and offerings, we purpose in our hearts what to give. We give it cheerfully and joyfully. When we do that, God says He will give seed to the sower. (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 9) Seed to the sower is whatever we need to give out again. He will cause our health to be maintained. He will make what we have last longer. He will teach us wise management with the 90% left over, which is also His. God has an invested interest in us. We are stewards, managers of His goods. It is all His, and He says the first part is an offering of thanks and honor to Him, and the rest He will help us manage. He will tell you what to do with it. He doesn't bury it.

### Believe What God Says and Do It

The servant buried his talents because he was afraid of losing it. If you are afraid of losing it, you will lose it. It is time to stand up and believe God and ask Him what He wants you to do with your finances. *"If any lack wisdom, let him ask of God..."* and He will show you what to do and how to do it. (James 1:5)

Find out what God says, and then look at it and say, “That’s what God says.” When we get what God says, then we do what He says to do. When God says to bring the whole tithe and offering, we bring it. Once upon a time I had to figure out what that was. As a little child, I brought the whole tithe and offering.

People have been praying incorrectly when praying about receiving. They have been praying about what they need. God already knows our needs before we ask. Besides we don’t even really know what our needs are.

If you take the Word and work it the way God intended it, all you have to do is be about His business, seek His kingdom, live for Jesus, and do what He puts in your heart to do. You don’t need to pray about daily bread. You don’t need to pray about what you will eat, drink, or wear. You need to seek God, give Him glory, praise Him, thank Him, and be where you hear the Word of God regularly.

There are many people who are spiritually bankrupt because they do not have the Word of God in them. *“If you abide in Me, and My Words abide in you, you will ask what you will desire, and it shall be done for you. By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.”* (John 15:7-8).

Many people ask God to give them things or do things for them, and He says, “Seek first the kingdom of God. Honor Me. Give the tithe and the offering, and believe Me.” There are many people who are expecting blessing, but they are not giving. Consequently, they just cut their own throats. They cut off the blessing of God from their lives, and then they wonder why things are not happening.

Nobody can take away what God gives. No devil can take it away, nor anything in the economy. The world can’t take it away because it comes from God and it goes out to Him.

I was taught as a little child to honor God. I thank Him for that privilege. It doesn’t matter when you start honoring Him, what matters is that you come into it, and you learn that your life is to the praise and glory of God.

*“I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.”* (Galatians 2:20)

Are you living a life in which you are actually dead? It should not be you who is alive, but Christ who lives in you. Jesus never lacked for anything. He never thought about poverty, sickness, disease, heartache, or heartbreak. He went around doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the devil for God was with Him. (Acts 10:38) *“Father, I know you hear me always.”* He didn't do or say anything His Father didn't give Him to do or to say. He never thought about anything negative. He didn't even see the cross as a negative thing. He endured the hardship, the pain, sorrow, suffering, and ridicule, the contradiction of the cross for the joy that was set before Him.

*“As for me and my house, we will serve the Lord,”* Joshua said. I will serve the Lord whether anybody else does or not. I am going to serve God and I will end up with Him.

The Lord is not coming back for a weak, helpless, pathetic, rebellious, independent, unbelieving wife. What an abomination that would be! He is coming back for a holy bride, a believing bride, a praising bride, an honoring bride, a bride who believes her Husband. He is perfect, and we are coming into that perfection through the promises of God as 2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 1 says. God gave all these divine promises.

What God says He does. What God says He fulfills. *“Have I not promised and will I not fulfill? Have I not said it, and will I not do it?”* We have an awesome God who loves and cares about us. Who are we that He is mindful of us? It is not about us. It is about Him, and the only way you will overcome the trouble, peril, terror, and poverty in the world is to realize that our God reigns.

If somebody asks you what is going on, say, “The Lord reigns.”

The people who believe and do what God says are the true believers, not the ones who just say, “Lord, Lord.” The ones who believe what God says are the ones who will make up God's holy heritage (His holy people) when He comes back. (Malachi 3)

The people in Malachi 3 were thinking, *What good does it do me to give this money to God?* They didn't think they were benefiting from it. Such a thought was from hell.

How could a promise of God not benefit you? How could something God says for you to do not benefit you?

### Believing Is Something We Are

There was another group of people in Malachi, Chapter three, who said, "We believe God and we do what He says." Those people will make up His holy heritage. God wants a witness to the world about how good He is, and He wants to do that through us (which happens when we honor Him and do what He says). We crucify poverty, lack, sickness, disease and all that goes with it. When we do what God says, the blessing happens.

Ask yourself questions in this day and age. What does it really mean "The Lord reigns"? How strange that the people who praise and worship God don't believe Him as soon as they leave the praise and worship time. Believing is not external. It is not just something we do, it is something we are. It is our being. Our life is hid with Christ in God.

Trials, tests, and temptations cause us to get rid of self. As long as you think you can survive and do it your own way, you are losing.

Trust in God spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships. Jesus died on the cross to save us and to provide blessing in all of these areas.

We need to know that we have a loving Father in heaven who in His great love sent His son Jesus to save us, love us and care for us for His name's sake and His glory. It is not about what we are going through. It is about His glory. When we walk in that glory, we become invincible to everything that is not of God. It cannot touch us. It cannot have power over us.

Even though we may be going through trials, we are just going through them. It is not where we will end up. Even if we die, He is not leaving us in the grave. We do not spend even a moment in the grave if we die; we go right to Paradise. *"Today, you will be with me in Paradise,"* Jesus told the man on the cross who had received Him and believed God while on the cross. Sometimes it is good when people come to God like that because they

never have a chance to leave Christ, or to go off into unbelief and their old ways.

Jesus said, *“I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in me shall never die.”* (Matthew 11:25-26) That should bring comfort.

*“I have never seen the righteous forsaken or His seed begging bread.”* If we are righteous, we won’t beg bread and we won’t lack. Things might be tightening down all around, but it doesn’t affect us. *“Having food and clothing, let us therewith be content.”*

Once we start thinking the way God thinks, then we let ourselves think real thoughts. God thoughts are real thoughts. Everything else is intended to steal, kill, and destroy. Everything God thinks is intended to give life, and life abundantly.

In Isaiah 40 the Lord comforted His people, and He wanted to let them know a few things about Himself. He said that sin had been paid for. Israel received from the Lord’s hand double for all her sins.

### Consequences of Unbelief

Unbelief is the same as disobedience, for it is the root of disobedience. The disobedient will not receive the blessing of God. It is because they don’t believe God and do what He says, which means they do not trust Him.

You cannot be deceived about this. If you are not getting God’s results, you are not believing and doing His Word. Have patience. What happens during the time in which you don’t see anything happening is the test of your faith. It is the test of what you really believe. *“A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways and cannot expect to receive anything from God.”* (James 1:8) We walk not by sight; we walk by faith, which means we will see it if we don’t doubt in our hearts but believe that those things we say will come to pass, and we shall have whatsoever things we say.

You work to earn money, for *“Diligent hands prosper.”* (Proverbs 12:24) The slothful, lazy person will end up in poverty.

When Diana’s father moved out here, the Lord gave him a word. He didn’t know anybody and was starting fresh, so the Lord said to him, “There will

be one job at a time.” He always had one job at a time for as long as he was working.

I told a guy who was overwhelmed, “If you are going to have a blessing in your business, you will have to hire some more people so you can expand.” He said, “Pastor, I really don’t want to expand.” I replied, “Then, you’ll only have what you have.” The prophet asked the widow in the Bible, “What do you have?” And she said, “I have a little oil.” He told her to get as many pots as she could and pour the oil in. Every pot she had was filled up.

When her pots ran out, the oil ran out. If I had been in her place and God told me to get pots because He was going to pour oil in, I would have been out there getting thousands and thousands of pots! If God has something flowing, you want to stay with the flow.

You can tell by her actions that she didn’t really believe God. He would not have you pull in because of fear. Only pull in under God’s direction, and it will always be to expand. It is a matter of obedience done in faith and direct obedience to what God says.

The Lord knows our beginning from our end. He knows what the future holds. He has already been in everyone’s future. He has already prepared the way. He says not to be afraid and get discouraged. *“Be strong and very courageous...” “...for I the Lord your God go ahead of you to prepare the way.”* (Joshua 1:7-9)

This is the Lord who made the universe. We have a relationship with Him because He chose us. We were just dirt.

When we sacrifice, then God blesses. When we prefer somebody else more important than ourselves, God blesses us. When you prefer your spouse over yourself, God blesses you.

If I am putting all my devotion and attention out toward my spouse, and she is putting it back to me, we are taken care of, for it is *“Give and you shall receive, pressed down, shaken together, running over shall it come back to you”* (from people) under God’s direction. As we are busy about God’s business, He takes care of us and He provides for us.

## God's Promise Is Forever

- *“All men are like grass and all their glory is like the flowers of the field. The grass withers and the flowers fade because the breath of the Lord blows on them. Surely the people are grass. The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the Word of our God stands forever.”* (Isaiah 40:6-8)
- *“You who bring good tidings in Zion, go up on a high mountain. You who bring good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up your voice with a shout. Lift it up, do not be afraid.”* (Isaiah 40:9) This is no time for fear, this is time for testimony. Tell people about a good, loving God. Boast about God and tell people about the loving God. He says, “Whoa, there’s my boy; there’s my girl.” What will He do? He will show Himself mighty in your behalf.

*“For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong on behalf of those whose heart is loyal to Him.”* (2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 16:9) He is looking for somebody that He can bless beyond blessing.

I read that scripture and say, “Here I am, Lord. Use me to your glory. Possess me.” *“For I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able [and willing] to keep what I have committed to Him.”* (2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 1:12)

We must entrust ourselves and everyone else in the world to God. Give him everything in your life. Get rid of the fear for your life, and quit struggling to save yourself and make things happen. You can’t save yourself in this earth. Jesus said that if you seek to save your life, you will lose it. If you lose your life for His sake, you will gain it. Jesus wants us to deny ourselves and live for Him, to take up our cross and follow Him.

Tell people, “Here is your God.” I believe many people don’t really know who their God is, especially when things get tough, like having a sickness or disease. Jesus touched the leper, for God was with Him. He wasn’t concerned that if he touched him or his clothes he would get the leprosy. He was thinking about healing him. What was in Him was greater than what was on that man.

A leper had to go around saying, “Unclean; unclean!” so that everybody would stay away from him. What a horrible life. When Jesus touched him, he didn’t just heal him, he gave him life. He gave him relationship.

Some have asked me, “How can you do so much out there in the world with so few people?” I say, “God takes what we give out of honor and love to Him, and He multiplies it.”

The widow in the Bible gave her last mite, her last few cents (or less). She wasn’t like the lady at Zarephath who said, “I have enough for me and my son. We will eat it, and we will die.” God never intended for her to die, so when she gave the man of God the first cake, God filled up her flour bin and oil cruse. In reality it was more like every time she went to it, it poured out. During the time of the famine they never lacked for any good thing because they honored God and believed Him. God is the husband of the widow.

- “ ‘ *Here is your God.* ’ See, the Sovereign Lord comes with power and His arm rules for Him. ” (Isaiah 40:10)

God is not impotent, weak, helpless, or scared. We are not born of a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and a sound mind. God is love and that is our spirit too. That is who we are.

The Lord told me years ago that whatever I needed would be there when I needed it. When I stepped out of the denominational church, I asked God for a name for this church and He said, “You shall be called ‘Glory to God Ministries,’ for the work which I will do will bring glory to My name.” The reason we see so many miracles here is because we believe God. God says He will do it and He wants to do it, and He is looking for somebody He can work through.

God hears us when we call, whether we whisper or think it. The devil cannot hear you unless you talk out loud, but God hears our thoughts.

- “*See, His reward is with Him,*” “*...and His recompense accompanies Him. He tends His flock like a shepherd.*” (Isaiah 40:10, 11) “*The Lord is my shepherd I shall not lack.*” (Psalm 23) It is impossible for us to lack. We cannot entertain it. The man of God seldom reflects on the days of his life, for God occupies his time with gladness of heart. (Ecclesiastes 5:20)

If you are thinking otherwise, you need to ask the Lord's forgiveness. It is time to get it out of your life and your thoughts. It is the time to rejoice in God and be glad.

The joy of the Lord is our strength. Get this down inside. We are in the most important day and age. Either sow the seed, and God will bless it 100 fold, or lie down and die. Know your God in whom you believe. Be fully persuaded and convinced that He is able to keep and do everything He says He will do.

- *“He gathers the lambs in His arms and carries them close to His heart.”* (Isaiah 40:11) We are close to God's heart. We are the apple of His eye, as Jeremiah says. The most important thing in your life should be the Lord. People may only give the Lord attention once a month. Even twice a week is not enough. It is 24/7 with God. If you have a relationship with someone only once a month, it is not a very close relationship. God wants us loving people and doing good more than once a year.

Paul said, “I have you in my heart. I have you in my thoughts and I am glad in my heart every time I think about you.”

- *“Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand or with the breadth of His hand marked off the heavens?”* (Isaiah 40:12) He separated the heavens from the earth and the water in the sky from the dry ground.
- *“Who has held the dust of the earth in a basket, or weighed the mountains on the scales, the hills in the balance? Who has understood the mind of the Lord or instructed Him as His counselor?”* (Isaiah 40:12, 13)

The Lord says, *“Trust in the Lord, lean not to your own understanding, acknowledge Him in all your ways and He will direct the path.”* (Proverbs 3:5, 6) You can't be possessed by God if you are doing your own thing. You would be a split-personality or a psychotic with a multiple personality disorder.

God is working in us, enabling us to will and do His good pleasure. He wants us to enjoy our life and everybody in it. He will turn around to good what is intended for evil. He has a provision waiting for us. He can change a dysfunctional person into a minister who help others that are dysfunctional. God can turn around whatever area of your life you have damaged to help others.

I was sick with one thing after another for the first 24 years of my life. I was in bed over six months at one time. Now I haven't been sick outside of a few days when I burned the candle at both ends. I know what pain and sorrow are. I know that problems in your body create problems in everything else. If your big toe hurts, your whole body hurts. If you are hurt, you hurt others because they can't help you. Have you watched somebody suffer while you felt helpless and hopeless? What affects one in the family affects everybody in the family.

- *“Who has understood the mind of the Lord and instructed Him as His counselor? Whom did the Lord consult to enlighten Him and who taught Him the right way? Who was it that taught Him knowledge or showed Him the path of understanding?”* (Isaiah 40:14)
- *“Surely the nations are like a drop in the bucket; they are regarded as dust on the scales; he weighs the islands as though they were fine dust.”* (Isaiah 40:15)

God's wisdom and knowledge is unfathomable, but He wants us to participate in it. Man is always trying to be God. The devil wanted to be God, yet God created him. Jesus said that a servant isn't greater than the master, and the student isn't greater than the teacher. They may grow up to understand more things, do more accomplishments, but where did they get it all?

Ultimately it goes back to the Lord. I can't say I have done anything because it is all to His glory. Only God can give life. Your parents' lives may have been in shambles, and they may have said that you were a mistake, but what do they know? You were in the heart of God before the foundation of the world. God knew you, and He knew you would be showing up at this time. You have a purpose to the glory of God. There is something that God wants you to do, and together we will see His glory and

accomplish great and wonderful things that He has prepared in advance. Nothing is by chance. It is all under God's control.

When we yield to it, and come into an understanding of it, we see that the Lord has everything under control, even when we think He doesn't. He will somehow work everything out to His glory. There is none like unto Him.

- *“Islands have seen it and fear; the ends of the earth tremble. They approach and come forward; each helps the other and says to his brother, ‘Be strong!’ The craftsman encourages the goldsmith, and he who smoothes with the hammer spurs on him who strikes the anvil. He says of the welding, ‘It is good.’ He nails down the idol so it will not topple.” (Isaiah 41:5-7)*

Men always set up idols and false gods, thinking they will help them out. It is all futility. Everything and everybody that we have put our trust in other than God will fail. The time will come when your own life will fail, and if you don't have the Living God, it will come to nothing.

- He says, *“To whom, then, will you compare God? What image will you compare Him to? As for an idol, a craftsman cast it, and a goldsmith overlays it with gold and fashions silver chains for it.” (Isaiah 40:18-19)* He says, *“A man too poor to present such an offering selects wood that will not rot. He looks for a skilled craftsman to set up an idol that will not topple.” (Isaiah 40:20)*

Whether rich or poor, people set up idols.

- He says, *“Do you not know? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning?” (Isaiah 40:21)*

Have you been caught up in fear, worry, and confusion, trying to figure things out? Are you going to come out of it and believe God, or are you going to stay in the problem? God knows how people are, and He constantly says, “I am here.” He will let you go to hell if you want to, but He has a better plan. He will let you be broke if you want to, but He has a better plan. He will let you be sick and diseased, infirmed and afflicted, but He has a better plan. God is developing patience in you so that you can become mature. You can have a hell of a life or a happy life as a Christian. I would rather be happy. *“You have not because you ask not.”* If you don't want to

ask God about something, then you won't have it. If you don't believe it, you won't see it.

Do you have spiritual (self-righteous) pride, where you think you know more than God? (Hello, Job.) There are pious, religious people sitting in church. They think they hear and know God, but they don't have a clue because they are not happy. In the presence of God is fullness of joy. Even if you are standing in the middle of a lion's den, or you are in a fiery furnace, there is fullness of joy in your heart and life. If there is no joy, then there is no presence of God.

Why did God say, "Shout to God with a voice of triumph?" In the battles of the old days, they would line up and shout. God always causes us to triumph in Him. When we shout, it is a sign of victory.

- ... *"He stretched out the heavens"* (Isaiah 42:5)

*"The Lord brings out the counsel of the nations to nothing."* (Psalm 33:10) He deals with all the leaders that think they are so smart. In other words, come on, you need to know this. You need to hear this. You need to understand and do what you have been told. Have you not heard the Lord is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth? He will not grow tired or weary. No one can fathom His understanding. He gives strength to the weary.

*"Let the weak say I am strong."* (Joel 3:10) We are strong in God even though we ourselves may be weary. I have found that I get weary when I step out of faith and I am trying to carry the load. Whenever I am weary, I say, "Lord, forgive me for trying to carry it."

*"Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest."* (Matthew 11:28) When you come back into God's rest, it is into the peace and strength of God. Even the young men grow tired and weary, the young men stumble and fall, but those who hope in the Lord will renew their strength. Hope is necessary.

When people lose hope, they lose their strength, and they lose their life. When they come to us with all the "stuff," one of the first things we do is get hope in God back into them. God reigns. He has a plan; He will turn what is intended for evil around to good. Somehow He will make a way, but you

have to be obedient to His program. Get off of your program because yours isn't working.

Know that the Lord reigns on high, and there is none like unto Him. Stay with the faith, stay with the hope, stay with the love, and humble yourself under the mighty hand of God. In due season He will exalt you. Cast all your care on Him (1<sup>st</sup> Peter 5, 6, 7), knowing full well that He will do something wonderful. It is a bigger plan than me or you; it is all about the kingdom of God. When you enter into the kingdom of heaven, you enter into the working of heaven, you enter into the wisdom of heaven, and you enter into the love of God. There are no limits anymore because you are about God's purpose, and when you are about God's purpose, He says, "*Lo, I am with you always*" and "*I will help you to make it happen. Don't worry about what you will eat, drink, or wear.*"

- "*...They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.*" (Isaiah 40:31 KJV)

When I was finishing college, I was promised 40 hours a week at a job site. I got out of school, and I was ready to go to work. They told me, "We're sorry; we can't give you the 40 hours a week." In the department where I worked, there was a fellow who was jealous of me (which didn't matter because the Lord is our Helper and we don't need to be concerned about what people will do to us.) They cut my hours from 40 to 30 the first week and then 20 hours the second week. Finally it went down to 10 hours. During that time I worked on commission sales, and God kept sending in many customers. Commission sales are a gold mine because they are unlimited. God would send people during my shift, no matter how long it was. He would send them in for the sales. This caused the other workers to get more jealous because I had favor, but God was doing this to take care of me. In one month I made as much as I would have made in four or five months. The Lord told me, "Go take a vacation, son." They had cut me down to 10 hours, and they were going to whittle that away, but He said to me, "Go home and see your family." This was just before I went to seminary.

I went home in the first part of July after working about five weeks. I enjoyed my family for two months and then went back to school. The next thing I knew, God supplied a full scholarship. All my life that is what I have

seen because I seek first the kingdom of God, I give my tithes and offerings to honor God, and I trust God. I don't think about money.

There is a difference between thinking about money and managing money. I don't worry about money. If you are faithful with a little, God will give increase. Faithful about money means using it the way God directs. It is not our money, and we need God's wisdom to help us manage what we have. We need His wisdom to manage a business.

The next year I went to a vicarage, and that is when I met Diana. God had a plan.

The Word will drive out poverty in every area. The Lord will not leave us or forsake us. If your job changes, so what? If situations change, so what? God has everything under control. He has a purpose and a plan in everything. We need to put our confidence in Him, not get traumatized by what is happening.

*“Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. For the Lord will be your confidence...”* (Proverbs 3:25-26)

God will be our faith – that is what confidence is all about. I know whom I have believed, and I know the Lord is somehow going to make a way. I don't know how He will do it, but He will make a way. He will show us what is going on and we will get through.

Whatever you do, do it with all your heart in the name of Jesus to the glory of God. To have a full life, live life to the fullest. Don't be lazy, don't be a slacker, don't be apathetic.

Our God wants to occupy our life and our time. He wants to bless our socks off to His glory as a testimony to everyone how good He is. He will show Himself mighty on our behalf.

This is the day that the Lord has made, and we will rejoice and be glad in Him and in it! Honor the Lord this day and every day. Find out what He says in His Word. Believe it and do it. Honor Him with your life, your giving, your caring, and everything that is within you. Bless His holy name. We have no lack because He is in our life, and we refuse to receive lack. We are full of love, hope, faith – all the good stuff. We are full of the Lord.

NO FEAR  
Keys to Overcome Poverty Thinking  
Chapter Seventeen

Getting Rid of Poverty

Give your tithes and offerings to God and then manage the other 90% under God's wisdom and direction.

I have found that the reason many people have problems is because they cut back their tithes and offerings. Check your giving record. Don't wonder why money is tightening up if you are tightening up your giving. It is like cutting your own throat if you pull back, for God is not going to look out for you and cover you. (Malachi 3:8-12)

The God who can bless and prosper you can't help you if you are robbing Him. "How are we robbing you?" the people asked. He said, "In your tithes and offerings." It says to bring the whole tithe. Partial won't loose the blessing, for God is not into tips and leftovers. He wants the first and the best. He says to trust Him with that, and He will take care of everything in your life – spiritually, mentally, emotionally, physically, financially, and in relationships. Your health won't break down, your wealth won't break down, your mind won't break down, and you will still have some friends when the dust settles.

The greedy and stingy don't have any friends. All they do is hoard for themselves. They think everybody wants something from them, but nobody wants to be around them.

The thief doesn't come in one area to steal, kill, and destroy. He likes to multiply the torment. But God's perfect love casts out the fear and the torment that goes with it.

Some simple truths:

1. If you don't put anything in, you won't get anything out.
2. If you are not giving your tithes and offerings to God:  
    You are not a believer.  
    You are a God-robber.

3. If you honor God, He will honor you. If you are not giving honor, you won't receive any.

Our decisions are based on the facts that we believe and know to be true. When people say, "I don't believe in God," the fact is they are going to hell, and they need to receive God's provision for salvation, receiving Jesus into their lives as Lord and Savior, and turning their lives over to Him.

God knew that everyone was going to hell, but He so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, our Lord Jesus. He Himself came to save us, that whoever believes in Him will not perish, but will have everlasting life.

God says, "Because you can't do anything on your own to receive salvation, this is how you receive that which I have freely given you. I have done the salvation for you."

When Jesus died on the cross, God gave His best. He gave Himself for us in order to pay the price for everything that separated us from Him. What a demonstration of love!

We in turn need to receive that love. We need to receive the gift of God. He says that whoever confesses with his mouth that Jesus Christ is his Lord, and believes in his heart that He is risen from the dead, he will be saved. That is God's promise.

"Confession is Made to Salvation."

God says to repent and believe. What are we repenting of? We are turning from our own life and receiving God's life that He has given in Jesus. Turn from your self-life to receive the God-life and say, "Lord, forgive me for my sins," for it is what separated you from Him. In your selfish life you left God out.

"Thank you, Lord, for forgiving me my sins and making me right with you. I receive Jesus as my Lord and Savior. I receive the life of God, and I confess with my mouth, 'Jesus Christ, you are the Lord of my life.' I am not the lord anymore. I follow you and I do what you say."

The moment people say, "Jesus Christ, you are my Lord; I surrender my life to you," they are born again, and the life of God comes within. A new life.

A God-life. Water baptism is the next step. Down goes the old person (that didn't care about God) under the water, dead and buried with Jesus, and up out of the water, like Jesus was raised from the dead, the person is raised to a new life forever. Right now. This book called the Bible has God's principles for life and living.

Jesus said, *"I come that you might have life and have it more abundantly."* The thief tries to steal, kill, and destroy. He is trying to hide the good news that God loves people and has saved them. If they receive salvation, they will be blessed in their lives forever with God if they do what He says.

God says, "I will do this; you do that." Many folks are expecting Him to do His part, but they are not doing their part. You can pray all day, but if you worry and fear, it negates your prayer. *"A double minded person is unstable in all his ways and cannot expect to receive anything from God."* (James 1:7-8) Many are blaming God because something did not work, but it did work, they were just not working it.

*"Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling, for it is God who works in you enabling you to will and to do His good pleasure."* (Philippians 2:12) The Lord actually came inside of you when you received Him as your Lord and Savior.

### Use God's System

You can rock the boat by becoming uneasy and getting out on the edge. Presumption takes place when people think they can slack off because they have other needs. No, the other needs can slack off.

The economic crash is happening because people have stopped giving. It used to be that folks would work, they would receive a wage, and then they could give back into society and back into God, but now work is tightening up.

In America we have developed, since the nineteen sixties, a welfare mentality. People are looking for benefits without labor. People are looking for something for nothing. People are running to the casinos every day, thinking that they will strike it rich. Invest little, get much back – it doesn't work that way. They are investing much and getting nothing back. As a result, there is stress on the family. People are spending time in other places and not working. If nothing is coming in, nothing is going out.

In God's system, you give and you shall receive. But where are you giving?

I used to see people going into the welfare office, driving their Volvos, Cadillac's, and BMW's. The fellow would sit in the car and the lady would go in. People who are here illegally are seeking benefits, but you have to be a citizen to receive benefits. What are we going to do? We are not faulting anybody. This nation is based on allowing people to come in, and God gives that freedom and blessing, but let's abide by the rules. Let's do it lawfully.

Sixteen out of eighteen women having babies in the hospitals are not married. You can look in the paper any day. People are having sex without realizing what they are doing. Babies should not be the consequence of sex. A baby is supposed to be a blessing.

There is a moral breakdown in our society, and much of it is in church-goers. Over 65% of the Christian community has either gone through a divorce or is going through a divorce. There is something wrong with that.

These are hard, cold facts. Benefits are being taken away or cut back from the seniors. The benefits are being given freely to those that should not be getting them. Again, they are not citizens. This is a hard thing. Don't get offended, but if it wasn't for the greed in the banking system, most of the people never would have qualified for a loan to get a house. The lenders violated people because of greed, while the principles that were established in that industry actually protected people from overspending and getting in over their heads. Sometimes it is a good thing when you don't qualify for a loan.

Does God want everybody blessed and happy? Sure He does, but understand this: you cannot live beyond your means. How are you giving out what you have? What are you doing with it? Have a budget and stick with it.

When you give to God, blessing comes back. It is His promise. There are many things that people are investing in that do not have any promise of blessing coming back. In fact, when you try to invest in some stocks, they ask you, "Are you qualified to invest?"; meaning can you stand to lose what you are investing? If you cannot stand to lose it, there is a rule and a principle that says you cannot invest.

You see, in the last days the love of many will grow cold. Love is always demonstrated through giving. God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, our Lord Jesus.

People are pulling back their love. They are pulling back their commitment, their accountability, and their responsibility. They are being irresponsible.

God wants to break this poverty cycle. Giving is blessed when God directs the giving, so we have to be obedient to Him. *“I have never seen the righteous forsaken or their children begging bread.”* (Psalm 37:25)

Jesus said that he or she who would be great in the kingdom of heaven must become the servant of all. Such a statement is upside down to the world because everybody wants to be served. The world says, “I have my rights.” You have the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness as stated in our Constitution – not the pursuit of selfishness. You don’t have a right to slander, bear false witness, lie or tear down somebody. That is not what God is talking about. Nobody has a right to do anything to endanger somebody else’s life and reputation. Only God has that right.

Isaac had a servant’s heart. He did not want to be great, but he was great. That greatness came in serving as God directed.

*“The love of many shall wax cold.”* (Matthew 24:12 KJV) I have found that a welfare mentality has done something to people’s thinking. I have talked with people about getting jobs, and they say, “I make more on welfare.” Laziness has developed even in relationships. There exists a throw-away society where people just don’t care about others. *If you don’t do what I like or want, you’re out.* It just keeps getting worse and worse and worse, just the way God said it would.

*“Don’t judge and you will not be judged.”* (Luke 6:37) Judging is not the same as discerning a situation. Judging is condemning a person and saying, “I cut myself off from you forever.” God does not cut any of us off, but we cut ourselves off from Him. *“God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows that he will also reap.”* (Galatians 6:7) In other words, we will reap the consequences of what we do, for better or for worse. *“Do not condemn and you will not be condemned. Forgive and you will be forgiven.”*

### Work at the Relationships

If you want to have richness in your relationships, you need to forgive. You will be forgiven when you are giving forgiveness. When you give mercy, God will give mercy to you. It will come back. If you are not forgiving your brother or sister, then God isn't forgiving you. Even though He died on the cross to save you, you are not working out your salvation, and you are not acting like a believer.

How many times does the Lord have to tell you that this will cause you to go to hell, even though you are His child? If you hold back forgiveness from somebody, then God will not forgive you. He cannot forgive you, even though He wants to. Nobody wants to take a person's car away, but if they don't have car insurance, or they are driving without a license, they do not have a right to drive a car. They are endangering others. I don't care how sorry we feel for the people because they cannot drive, and now they can't get to work. They need to be thinking about responsibility.

What does it mean that Jesus came from the heavens, lived, suffered, died on the cross to take away all our sins, and then we sit there receiving it for ourselves but won't give it to somebody else? If you are not forgiving, you are holding back love for that person.

How can you judge people when you have done the same things? (Romans 2) How can you hold back mercy from anybody? Didn't you receive mercy from God? Wake up before it's too late. *"Awake, O sleeper, arise from the dead."* (Ephesians 5:14)

If you are not bringing anything in, eventually the well is going to run dry, and there will be nothing left.

I have been working since I was about eight years old, mowing grass and doing odd jobs – whatever needed to be done. One day I was looking at my bag of money (change). I had the rest in the bank, but I had a change bag that was like a gunny sack, and I noticed the level was going down. I didn't know what was going on. (Pay attention to your affairs. *"Diligent hands prosper."*) I found out later that my sisters had been in my money bag (and they were not working). A poverty mentality says, "If people have money, they can give it to me." That is a beggar mentality. Just because people have something doesn't mean it is coming to you. Who do you think you are?

If I hadn't paid attention to the bag containing my change and stopped my sisters, they would have run through it all. There are the "haves" and the "have not's," and there is a reason why the "haves" have what they have. Don't get jealous and envious of it. Go and ask God, "What do you want me to do with my life, Lord?" Then start to do it. Everybody in the Bible started with a little and God gave them much because they were faithful with what they had. God gave the increase, but they worked it. There has to be something going on with it.

It is the same with relationships. You have to work a relationship. You have to invest time, energy, and love. Don't wear your feelings on your sleeves. Lots of people have been hurt in a relationship, but only a fool doesn't go back into relationships. You cannot pull out from the world just because you have been hurt. How can you love if you have nobody to give it to? That is why we are here. God is love, and He needed somebody to give that love to.

*"...Give and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use [work], it will be measured to you."* (Luke 6:38) In other words, what you invest will come back to you, but you will get more than what you put out because God will multiply it. When you do what the Lord directs you to do, then He will multiply it.

#### Involve and Acknowledge God

In the world it is a dime for a dime, but in God's working, God takes that dime and can multiply it into a hundred bucks. How much did he multiply Isaac's crop? One hundred fold.

People want money to fall into their laps, which is poverty thinking. The reason they lack (I am talking about believers) is because they don't ask God where He wants them to go, and what He wants them to do. They do not acknowledge God. *"Trust the Lord, lean not to your own understanding, acknowledge Him in all your ways, and He will direct the path."* People just decide, *Today I am going to do this, tomorrow I am going to go over here and do that*, and they never even ask God or talk to Him. He cannot bless what we do not involve Him in.

We give Him honor by acknowledging Him to direct the path. We say He is our Lord, and He is to direct the path. *Where do you want me to go, and what do you want to do in me and through me?* When people are doing that, they will never lack for any good thing.

Thinking that your religion is private comes from the devil. God says to get up on the rooftops and shout about the goodness of God and praise Him. Don't hide your light under a bushel. Get out there and let the light shine for God. Believe Him and watch what He will do. Somebody has to give love, faith, and hope so God will do something.

The bible says to give, and it will be given to you. It doesn't say to sit and wait for it to happen. When you pray, you ask that God give you wisdom and direction about what to do and how to do it. You are not praying, "God, drop some manna from heaven here into my lap." You are not even asking the Lord to give you something for nothing. Too many Christians have that mentality. They want service from a waitress, but they don't give her a good tip. I found that Christians are some of the most demanding, demeaning people – wanting everything done for them, wanting everything for nothing, and they are not willing to do anything back. I have seen many churches keep their pastors broke. I have seen places where the people had a stingy, hoarding, greedy, selfish spirit but wanted the blessing of God. Such people won't share the blessing of God when He blesses because they want something for nothing. That attitude leads to poverty because there is nothing for nothing. The world does not owe anybody anything, and the world will take away what you have if you don't do something with it.

If we don't use our bodies, they will break down. If we don't use our muscles, they will dissipate into nothing. Have you heard the expression, "skin and bones"? It happens because nothing is done to exercise the muscles. Even people in bed need to be encouraged to do some isometric exercises or something – even if it is just to squeeze their hands together like they're praying, which works the shoulders and arms.

Galatians six talks about the law of use. "If you don't use it, you will lose it" is a principle of God. The measure you use will be measured back to you.

### The Attitude of the Sluggard

If you give (sow) sparingly, you will reap sparingly. You can't expect a big harvest if you are sowing a little crop. (2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians 9:6) Be faithful with a little, and God will give increase, but if you are not sowing anything, you have nothing coming back.

*"If a man does not work, he does not eat."* (2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 3:10)

Beggars have actually made over one hundred thousand dollars a year out there with their little can. What a job! Forget the ones that say, "I will work for food" because I have offered food more than once and it wasn't so. They just wanted the money. I told them, "Hey, I have a job for you," and "No, thanks, I don't want to do that." Well, I was acknowledging what they said, "Will work for food." I have taken others to the grocery store, and they didn't want food. They wanted cigarettes, alcohol, or steak.

Let's look at the attitude of a sluggard in the book of Proverbs. A sluggard is a lazy person. *"The sluggard buries his hand in the dish [meaning he wants a big scoop]; he will not even bring it back to his mouth [he is too lazy to receive the benefit of it]."* (Proverbs 19:24)

*"The sluggard does not plow in season, so at harvest time he looks but he finds nothing."* (Proverbs 20:4)

We have a society that feels sorry for the poor. Many Christians feel sorry for the poor. The poor are poor for a reason. They are violating God's principles, they are lazy, or they are mismanaging what God has given them.

The poorest people in America would live like kings in many other nations. You don't see God giving something to people just because they are poor, though. Think about it. This is what has led to poverty for many people. Have you helped family or friends, only to have them come back again and again? Did you find your goods or money decreasing, and it was like throwing money in a hole? This happens because God isn't directing that giving.

If you are giving to someone who is violating God's principles by being irresponsible, then you are not helping them. It is called enabling. The Bible says that you are under a curse – the same curse they are under because you are not helping them to stop the behavior that is causing their poverty. God would have you say no to them. Tell them to get a job and get

a life. If they don't want to change, then they will stay poor. Jesus said you will have the poor with you always. He knows how people think.

*“The sluggard’s craving will be the death of him because his hands refuse to work. All day long he craves for more, but the righteous give without sparing.”* (Proverbs 21, 25, 26) People get blessed because they give where God directs. If you give where God directs, and you help someone, you are lending to the Lord. He will cause the blessing to come back. But this isn't just giving. The problem in our nation is they are trying to help all kinds of people. They give them a rebate, and what will some people do? They will go and buy something else that is of no value. It isn't helping anybody.

*“I went past the field of the sluggard. Past the vineyard of the man who lacks judgment. Thorns had come up everywhere. The ground was covered with weeds. The stonewall was in ruins. I applied my heart to what I observed.”* (Proverbs 24:30:32) In other words, I want to figure out what is going on with laziness and poverty. I want to see if we have some solutions to help people. He says, *“I learned a lesson from what I saw: a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest – poverty will come on you like a bandit and scarcity like an armed man.”* (Proverbs 32:34) In other words, expect it, you will have nothing. If you don't cherish the people in a relationship, they will go somewhere else where they are cherished. Even if you kick a puppy long enough or neglect him, he will go to somebody else.

*“The sluggard says, ‘There’s a lion in the road, a fierce lion roaming the streets!’ ”* (Proverbs 26:13) The sluggard doesn't want to leave his house. The expression “Nothing ventured, nothing gained” is not in the Bible, but the principle is. If you don't get out of that house and do something, nothing will come back to you.

People have insecurities and fears, but if you have God in you, He will help you to do what you never dreamed you could do. You will rise up to things you never thought could happen. The Lord can bless, but we have to do something with it. *“As a door turns on its hinges, so a sluggard turns on his bed.* (Proverbs 26:14) *The sluggard is wiser in his own eyes than seven men who answer discretely.”* (Proverbs 26:16) The lazy person thinks he is so smart, and yet he comes to you for a handout. He is coming to the government for a handout. God doesn't give handouts. The reason our nation is in trouble is because it is giving handouts to everybody

everywhere. That is not wisdom or discretion. Yes, people have hardship times, but what did they do with the funds they got for their hardship? In many cases they didn't go back and do anything to better their lives. They went out and squandered it all. Now they don't have a house or any substance. Deal wisely with what you have. Take care of it.

### What Do You Have?

Ask God for wisdom and understanding about what to do. In the Bible the Lord always asked the people, "What do you have?" The widow had a little oil, and the prophet told her to get some pots. As long as there were pots to fill, the oil kept flowing.

Jesus asked the disciples, "What do you have?" They said, "We don't have enough to take care of this big crowd, but we do have five loaves of bread and a couple fish." After Jesus thanked God for it and told them to pass it out, God multiplied it. It starts with what you have, not with what you don't have.

Everybody has something, and God can work with it. We need to start believing God for creative miracles, for ideas, for strength to get out there and do something, and not invest in fear.

- *"He [Jesus] said, 'A man of noble birth went to a distant country to have himself appointed king and then to return. So he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas. Put this money to work until I come back'."* (Luke 19:12)

Ten percent of what we receive belongs to God. It is His. Then we have the 90% which the Lord says to put to work. A good investment would be property or a house. In spite of what you hear, cycles are cycles, and they go on in the world. Don't panic when things tighten down. Watch what you are doing and be diligent with it.

- *"The first one came and said to him, 'Sir, your mina has earned 10 more'."* (Luke 19:16) The master had gone away and when he came back, he held an accounting. We are responsible and accountable for what God has given us, whether it is little or much. If you are faithful with a little, you get more.

- “ ‘Well done, my good servant,’ his master replied. ‘Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter take charge of 10 cities’ .”

Notice that He switched from money to cities (which is an increase of influence) because the person was faithful in this little thing. If you are faithful in raising a little child, God will reward and bless that. We are not dealing with this earth only; we are dealing with the kingdom of heaven. There are big blessings coming on the other side.

- “The second man came and said, ‘Sir, your mina has earned five more.’ His master answered, ‘You take charge of five cities.’ Then another servant came and said, ‘Sir, here is your mina. I have kept it, laid it away in a piece of cloth. I was afraid of you because you are a hard man’ .” We are dealing with fear here. “ ‘You take out what you did not put in and reap what you did not sow’ .”

The master in the story refers to God. God works miracles. It is very important to understand that anything He touches is going to increase. It will be blessed, but not always in the way people see. The tip of the iceberg is a small portion of what is underneath. Many people miss their current blessings because they do not understand what God is doing. In other words, we may be in a situation for a reason (that God has) and it isn’t even in our thinking. If you just think about yourself and don’t ask God for wisdom and understanding, you will miss it. It will go right on by when all you think about is, “Why am I here? What is benefiting me?”

We are about the kingdom of God. It is not our business, it is God’s business.

- “And his master replied, ‘I will judge you by your own words, you wicked servant. You knew, did you, that I am a hard man, taking out what I did not put in and reaping what I did not sow? Why then didn’t you put my money on deposit, so that when I came back, I could have collected it with interest?’ Then he said to those standing by, ‘Take his mina away from him’ ...”

This is God’s attitude towards irresponsible, unfaithful, unbelieving, disobedient people.

- *“Take away what was his and give it to the one who has ten minas.”*  
In other words, take it from the poor and give it to the ones who have the most. This story is about faithfulness.

Many folks that came to America were poor, and they believed God, and God blessed them. Jesus said, “Your wealth doesn’t consist of the things you possess.” Wealth is in the heart and in the head. Jesus never went after money. In 1<sup>st</sup> Timothy, chapter six, Paul told Timothy not to go after money but after what is of value.

The things of value are the things of God, like God’s wisdom. Jesus never lacked anything, and He never worried or feared. He sought His Father and got His direction. He used what He had available. If it wasn’t enough to deal with what was needed, He believed God to increase it. He didn’t care how God was going to do it. He knew His Father would do it.

- *“He replied, ‘I tell you that to everyone who has, more will be given, but as for the one who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away’.”*

That is what happens when you have poverty thinking. Even what you have will disappear.

- *“But those enemies of mine who did not want me to be king over them – bring them here and kill them in front of me.”* (Luke 19:27)

In other words, he went on about his business. He was not even crying or thinking about it.

Stay away from busybodies. They are doing something unprofitable. (2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 3:11) Even if you do not have money, you can give time. You can give love. You can care for people. You can give something.

People have told me they can’t give a tithe, but they can give time. I say, “No, not on the tithe.” The tithe means money. God wants our trust, not in money, but in Him as our source.

If you are giving something like love, faith, hope (you are out loving people, being kind and encouraging them, and bringing life to somebody), God will

multiply it back. He will say, “There’s my boy, there’s my girl,” and you will not lack for anything.

### In the Long Run

Even the unfaithful servant, when he saw he was going to be dismissed from his job, went out and lowered the cost of what people owed his master in order to have a place to stay. He knew those debtors would help him later. It was unscrupulous, but as far as the world goes, at least he was covering his bases. Understand this: every dog has its day. He was stealing from his master by cutting down what was owed, and that was going to come back to him in cursing. In the meantime he would be taken care of.

Look at your life in the long run because you want blessing. Look at your life today and think about it. If you are lacking love, God says to give love. Is there somebody you need to forgive? Forgive them so God can forgive you, or it will cut off your blessing in all areas. Don’t do this to yourself. If you are violating health principles, you may need a break.

Welfare was set up to give temporary help to people, not to make it a third generation lifestyle.

Thank the Lord for showing what you can give under His direction. God is generous with His love, His faith, His hope, His wisdom, and with everything He has.

Look at 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians, chapter nine, and see the blessing.

*“Give and it will be given unto you,”* but pray before you give and ask the Lord to direct it, and you will never lack for any good thing. Work hard, be diligent in what you do, and God will promote you. God will prosper you in that respect, even in tough times. Whatever you do, do it with all your heart in the name of Jesus to the glory of God.

We are going to see good days. Our latter days will be better than our former. The Lord will make a way for things to happen. Don’t use people. Don’t beg from people. Don’t look to people. Look to the Lord. If you are taking advantage of peoples’ good will, then there is no blessing coming back to you.

NO FEAR  
Shut the Door to the Thief  
Chapter Eighteen

Put Faith to Work through Psalm 91

You will have more faith after you have worked the little faith you have. With faith as a grain of mustard seed, you can tell that mountain to move out of the way, in Jesus' name, and see the blessing and the benefit of God take place. Go out and exercise a little bit, and you will have more stamina to exercise. You will get stronger every day.

A thief can't steal if there isn't an opportunity open for him to steal.

- *“He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High will rest [peace, love, and joy] in the shadow of the Almighty.”* (Psalm 91:1)

In other words, God will cover us like a hen sitting on her chicks. Nobody sees those chicks because they are all under the momma's wings.

- *“I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress. My God in whom I trust.”* (Psalm 91:2)

You can say that you trust God all day long, but if you are not obedient to Him, you are not trusting Him. Trust is not just a confession we make, it is an action of a lifestyle that we live.

- *“Surely He will save you from the fowler's snare.”* (Psalm 91:3) The thief has come to steal, kill, and destroy but the Lord will save us from him.
- *“and from the deadly pestilence. He will cover you with His feathers and under His wings you will find refuge.”* (Psalm 91:3-4) There will be safety in a time when there is no safety in the earth. Violence, destruction, wars, rumors of wars, fear running rampant, terror, shortages everywhere. The Lord will be our refuge.
- *His faithfulness will be your shield and rampart. You will not fear the terror of night, nor the arrow that flies by day. Nor the pestilence that*

*stalks in the darkness.*” (Psalm 91:4-6) That is the terror, the unknown.

*“Be not afraid of the sudden fear when it comes... for the Lord shall be your confidence.”* (Proverbs 3:25a-26 KJV)

- *“A thousand may fall at your side, ten thousand at your right hand, but it will not come near you. You will only observe with your eyes and see the punishment of the wicked [the unbelievers]. ”* (Psalm 91:7-8)

Don't open a door to the thief. A thief cannot steal unless there is opportunity. The Lord says, “I have opened the windows of heaven.” The thief has free access when you are disobedient. He can back his truck up, take everything, and then back over you.

- *“If you make the Most High your dwelling then no harm will befall you..., no disaster will come near your tent. For He will command His angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways; they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.”* (Psalm 9-12)
- *“You will tread upon the lion, the cobra... [demonic things]. ”* (Psalm 91:13a)
- *“ ‘Because he [or she] loves me’, saith the Lord, ‘I will rescue him.’ ”* (Psalm 91:14)

How do we know that we love God? We keep His commandments and do what He says. When we do what God says, no devil has access to our life. *“The evil one touches him not.”* He comes, he tries, especially the believer who is obedient and doing what God says, but a thousand will fall at my left and ten thousand at my right, and it will not come near me because the safe place (the shelter, the refuge) of God is where I live.

- The Lord says, “ *‘...I will protect him, for he acknowledges my name. He will call upon me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honor him. With long life will I satisfy*

*him and show him my salvation.’ ” (Psalm 91:14-16) In other words, he is going to see it.*

Why was Eve out there around the tree where God didn't want her to be?

David asked, *“Why art thou cast down, O my soul?”* In other words, why am I depressed? If you had somebody hunting you down to kill you every day, you might think it would be rather depressing. But if you are in God, under the shadow of the Almighty, it isn't depressing. David's response was, *“Hope thou in God, for I will yet praise Him.”* He caught himself being cast down and shut the door the devil was trying to open.

That is what temptation is. It can be just a thought coming through, trying to get us to step out of the safe place, to step out of the fortress of God.

#### Disobedience Opens a Door

At one time David was told not to count the army, but one day he decided to do so. The result of counting the soldiers was that Israel would start to look at their resources and strength rather than looking to the Lord. David knew God would help him through every situation, so what was he getting concerned about? He knew how to stay in the safe place. But, he counted the army and then calamity struck. He opened a door to a thief because he wasn't seeing God as the source.

*“All a man's ways seem innocent to him, but motives are weighed by the Lord.” (Proverbs 16:2)*

We never would have had this mess if Eve hadn't done what she did. Adam went along with her, and they both disobeyed God. Then it all went down. Adam could have held the line, but he put Eve before God and the house fell – and great was the fall thereof. All mankind was lost because of what he did, and Jesus became the second Adam: God's provision to save us and get everything back in line.

Wives like their husbands to do what they say, but if wives are not of God at that moment, they are destroying their own households. When your husband's attention is on God, you will be well taken care of. You both need to pray about matters.

Diana and I had to learn early in marriage: not her will be done or my will be done, but God's will to be done. We were not going to fight. We were going to pray – and the sooner the better. The only way you can pray honestly is to let go of your thoughts and opinions about it. I have heard these prayers: “Oh God, I want this.” So, *Okay, God wants me to have that because He didn't say anything about it. I assume God wants me to have that so I will go get it.* You didn't really hear from God. You just went out and did what you wanted to do anyway.

Then the door is wide open for the devil to steal, kill, and destroy. Hezekiah invited men from Babylon to see what he had and how God had prospered and blessed him. The next thing you know, they took Judah captive and stole everything. He had opened a door to the thief. It is prideful to show people everything you have (“Look what God gave me.”) If you are blessed by God, people will see it. You don't have to run around, saying, “Look at me.”

Every day Job offered sacrifices on behalf of his children perchance they committed sin. He was praying out of unbelief and fear, not faith or obedience. Everybody looked at it, and they thought he was a godly man offering up sacrifices to God.

I know very few people that take real time during the day to talk with God and get before Him, worship Him, thank Him, and praise Him. It would do a wonderful good if we would do that. There would be fewer problems having power over us. The closer you draw near to God, the more problems you have, but you are able to deal with them because nothing is too difficult for God. It all becomes a praise report for His glory. What is intended for evil, He turns around for good. This is the invincible principle.

Job opened a door to a thief. Consequently, the house came down on his children, and they all died. His wife said, “Why don't you give up your God and die?” A godly man will stand up no matter what his wife is doing, and he will believe God and go with God. She will just have to line up in Jesus' name. She may go kicking, squalling, crying, and whining for a while, but you have to hold the line. Power has to die in the home. All the power belongs to God. There are lots of fellows just as selfish as their wives. With two selfish ones together, you have hell on earth.

Job's wife lined up (41 chapters later), and Job lined up as well because it was a process. Before Job had opened a door to a thief there had been a hedge around him. The devil said to God, "You have a hedge (the fortress, the shelter of the Lord, the safe place) around that man. I can't touch the guy." He told God to take down the hedge and see what was really in Job – whether he would believe God or not.

People read that passage out of their ignorance, and they think that God took down the hedge. God never did. Job made an ignorant statement: "*The Lord giveth and the Lord taketh away. Blessed be the name of the Lord.*" The Lord did not take Job's family away from him, nor his health and wealth. Job sat on a dung hill scratching his sores, and his funny friends came along. All their little answers to life showed they didn't have a clue about what was going on. They thought he must be a great sinner because he opened all those doors. Well, he was a sinner, and he did open doors, but who were they to condemn him, judge him, and berate him? We have to take care of our own issues. Everybody has to work things out between themselves and God.

### Get Before God

Be there for others, but understand this, the best thing you can do for people is to get them to go to God. Nothing gets done until they get on their faces and humble themselves under His Mighty Hand, casting all their cares on Him, for He affectionately cares for them and watches over them. He is our helper in time of trouble. He is our very present help in time of trouble.

I have sent many people packing, telling them to get before God and hear what He had to say. The finest thing that I can do for anybody is get them into God's presence. Sometimes it takes a crisis in their lives to get to the point where they will humble themselves and go to God. When people run to others, they think they are still in control. They try to get somebody to agree with what is wrong because the opening to the thief is getting wider. It is not a little crack. It is now widening, and before long he will back his truck up and take it all.

God talked some sense into Job: "*Where were you when I made the heavens and earth?*" "*Who made you my counselor?*" Then Job came to his senses.

"Lord, I spoke about things too wonderful for me, things I did not understand. I repent. I'm sorry. I ask your forgiveness. I humble myself

before you.” Then God had him pray for his friends, and He restored a double portion of everything Job had before. He was one of the wealthiest men on the earth in his time. Even his family bought him gifts. That was a miracle because before they all had their hands out to him.

Have you noticed when everything is going well, some people always come to you? When things aren’t going well, they disappear because you don’t have anything to give them anymore. They go along to beg from somebody else.

It is good to be loved by God because you do not have to run around looking for love from anybody else. You have the Source of life and blessing. God is love. He is the epitome of it all. You just need to know that God is God. He is everything He says He is, and He will do everything He says He will do.

Let’s shut that door to the devil. *“God resists the proud, but He gives grace to the humble.”* (James 4:6) He gives ability and favor. He will help us. *“Submit to God. Resist the devil and He will flee from you.”* (James 4:7) In the Greek it means the devil will run as in terror from you.